WE AND OUR KINSFOLK.

Ephraim and Rebekah Waterman Briggs,

THEIR

DESCENDANTS AND ANCESTORS.

WITH

A FEW COLLATERAL BRANCHES.

EDITED BY

MARY BALCH BRIGGS.

BOSTON:

BEACON PRESS: THOMAS TODD, PRINTER,

1 Somerset Street.

1887.

"Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise." — The Apostic Paul.

PREFACE.

These annals of a quiet family are due to the friendly cooperation of many, supplementing the forethought of one, who at the age of ninety, "with sight and hearing almost extinct, felt it her duty to try and preserve the names of those sacred sires from oblivion" (page 22). Mrs. Holmes's notes, which are written in a sprightly way, interspersed with fitting ejaculations, such as "What a pious race we descended from! Why can't we be better?" have been freely drawn upon, and her arrangement has been adopted.

The result is neither a Briggs, nor a Waterman, nor a Cushman Genealogy, but a family book, primarily intended for the descendants of Rev. Ephraim Briggs, of Halifax, Massachusetts. The addition of large, full, collateral branches was an afterthought, as their position betrays, but they have been none the less lovingly searched out and brought together. The editor has appreciated her privilege of introducing her scattered kinsfolk, one to another; and she begs that the correspondence so pleasantly begun may not be allowed to cease, but that her records may be still further enlarged and amended.

There is no question that the book is incomplete. There is little question that it is inaccurate; books frequently are, even when, as now, great pains have been taken to obtain information, to weigh conflicting evidence, and to express uncertainty where uncertainty exists.

The INDEX FIGURES and CHARTS require a word of explanation for those not familiar with their use. The INDEX FIGURE attached to any name before page ninety-one, as *Abraham*, indicates the

number of generations from RICHARD, who was at Taunton in 1662. Similar figures on later pages carry their own explanation.

One CHART shows the pedigree of Rev. Ephraim and Rebekah Waterman Briggs; the other, the pedigree of Rev. James and Anna Wiswall Briggs. The straight line across the bottom contains their children's names; the first curve, their own; the second, their grandparents, and so on to the fifth or eighth degree of ancestry. If these charts would but look as well as they behave they would be treasures indeed. Unfortunately, printers' type positively refuses to adapt itself to the varying curves which much experimenting has approved as at once the most compact and the least crowded form for this purpose.

A desirable invention would be a chart for showing at a glance everybody's relationship to everybody else; but, in the meantime, it will be well to take for a fixed point the cousinship of Rev. James and his brothers with Rev. Ephraim and his brother, Lieut. Richard, and theirs with Dea. Timothy, and also with George. Therefore, the grandchildren of these men—for example, Mrs. Wight, Mrs. Fairchild, Charles Moreau Briggs (cousins to one another)—are third cousins of another cousin group, as Charles Holmes, Mrs. Prichard, Mrs. Atwood, and Mary B. Briggs; and all are third cousins of the five ministerial Goodwin brothers. Their children are fourth cousins, their grandchildren fifth.

The ancestors of Ephraim and Rebekah Briggs were essentially of the "old colony," seven being passengers by the "Mayflower," and five others soon following. The ancestors of Capt. Goodwin and of James and Anna Briggs were, in part, from the vicinity of Boston. All were useful and honored in their generations; their descendants will be interested to trace the beginnings of which they were a part:—the preparations for the pilgrimage, including the bargain for "a fine ship," the first party sent ashore, and the first foot set upon Plymouth Rock; the first printed appeal to Protestant Europe in behalf of the Indians, as

well as Eliot's missionary zeal; the first public school, the rudimentary legislature, the small ventures of New England commerce, the pioneer temperance movement, with the more recent Washingtonian Society; a narrow escape from the first bloodshed of the Revolution, and when war did come, the first naval commission issued by the Continental Congress; the oldest Congregational church in London, the first ruling elders at Plymouth, Boston, and Newton; early ministers, deacons, and original settlers, without counting.

If, as an old Chief Justice said, God sifted a whole nation that He might send choice wheat over into this wilderness, then the more that our boys and girls know of their ancestors, the more sacred will seem their duty of allowing no deterioration to occur in their day.

Walnut Hill, Dedham, Mass., February 2, 1887.

CONTENTS.

			PAGE
Preface			V
OUR GRANDPARENTS.			
Rev. Ephraim Briggs			5
Mrs. Rebekah Waterman Briggs			10
OURSELVES.			
Rev. Ephraim Briggs, Jr			ž 7
Rev. William 5 Briggs			19
Mrs. Rebecca ⁵ Briggs Holmes			20
Rev. Isaac 5 Briggs			35
Thomas 5 Briggs			41
Rev. Richard Briggs			42
Mrs. Martha 5 Briggs Thompson			4.3
Mrs. Sarah Briggs Thompson			40
Rev. Charles 5 Briggs			48
Dr. John Kingsbury Briggs			49
and their Families.			.,
OUR ANCESTORS AND COUSINS.			
Briggs:			
Richard, of Taunton, and his Children	٠	٠	53
Dea. Richard, ² of Norton, and his Children			5.5
Dea. Richard, ³ of Mansfield, and his Children			57
Ensign Timothy,3 of Norton, and his Children			61
Mrs. Hannah Deane and her Family			62
Mrs. Polly Goodwin and her Family			63
George,3 of Norton, and some Descendants .			68
Dea. James,3 of Norton, and his Children			70
Rev. James 4 and his Children			72
Dea. James W.5 and his Family			77
Dr. Calvin 5 and his Family			81
Mrs. Sophia ⁵ Robinson and her Family.			83
Clarissa 5			85
Peter 4 and some Descendants			86
Rev. Isaac 4 and some Descendants			9.9

CONTENTS.

																	PAGE,
Haskins.	-							•		•	•				•		90
Kingsbury																	91
Andros .																	92
Morey .														•			93
Lewis																	93
Davis																•	94
Willard .													. •				95
Waterman										•							96
Bourne .																	98
Sturtevant				•													99
Cushman														٠.			99
Allerton .																	106
Rickard .																	112
Dunham.																	112
Cooke .	•																113
Hopkins.					•												114
Shurtleff.										•							117
Lettis					٠.						•						118
Lothrop .																	119
Clarke .																	123
Ring																	124
Index																	125
Note of Addition	ns	an	d A	Alte	era	tioi	าร							•.			143
						٠											
		ILI	LUS	TRA	ATI	ONS	S .A	ND	С	HA	RTS	S.					
Our Grandmoth	er,	рŀ	oto	o-er	gr	avi	ng	of s	silh	ou	ette	e,	opi	oos	ite	pag	е 10
Our Ancestral	Ro	ck			٠.									44		"	55
A Page of John														"		"	122
Ancestors of R	ev.	$\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{I}}$	phr	ain	ı E	Brig	gs	an	ďh	is '	Wi	fe,					
heliotype o														"		"	17
Ancestors of]												fe,					
heliotype o														"		"	71



OUR GRANDPARENTS.

"My boast is not that I deduce my birth
From loins enthroned, the rulers of the earth,
But higher far my proud pretensions rise,
The son of parents passed into the skies."

- Cowper.

REVEREND EPHRAIM' BRIGGS.

The second son of Deacon Richard and Abigail (Andros) Briggs was born at The-North-Precinct-of-Norton, now Mansfield, Massachusetts, on the nineteenth of April, 1736, and received the name of his maternal grandfather, Ephraim. His home training was excellent; his school privileges meager. At the age of eighteen he volunteered for the defence of the Eastern Frontier, and the next year served as Sergeant in "The Crown Point Expedition." The money thus earned secured for him the desire of his heart, a liberal education, and he graduated at Harvard College in 1764.

April 29, 1767, he was settled over the Congregational church at Halifax, Massachusetts, on a salary of \$200, afterwards increased to \$250, "together with the parsonage south of the road, and \$450 settlement."

"His discourses were sound and practical; his army life had given him something more than a theoretical lesson on human character; he could read it in living lines and in its various ramifications. This regulated his conduct among his people, and adorned his public and private discourses."

One person is now living who remembers his preaching — Mrs. Sarah Drew — who, at the age of one hundred and one, retains her sight, hearing, vivacity, and accurate memory, particularly when the Briggs family is mentioned. She points out the exact spot in her bedroom where the minister stood, ninety-three years ago, when he had been called in, according to custom, to pray over her in the eighth day of a fever. Coming to consciousness during the prayer, great was the child's wonder at seeing the venerable parson adorned with his Sunday wig. When he was called to his dinner in the next room, she asked for hers, and she has never forgotten the smile with which he assured her anxious father that the fever had turned. Immediate answer was thus received to a portion of his prayer. Other desires, which we cannot doubt he presented then and at other times before the Lord, he

did not live to see fulfilled, but it is interesting to know that in January of last year, when she lacked only forty days of a century, this child of his prayer made public profession of her faith in Christ, and united with the church.

Only one of his sermons is in print, that preached at the ordination of his oldest son, from Ephesians iii: 8. His spirit and style are well illustrated by a single sentence from a manuscript sermon on Luke xv: 4, in which he says: "This strongly intimates and implies that, if there were but one poor soul to redeem, the lowly and compassionate Jesus would have left the glorious train and his Father's bosom; He would have come down to redeem it."

Mr. Briggs's learning was held in good repute. He fitted for college thirteen young men, nine being under his instruction at one time. Among them, besides his four older sons, were Rev. Ignatius Thompson, Hon. Zechariah Eddy, of Middleborough, Hon. Joseph Holmes, of Kingston, Dr. Shurtleff, of Boston.

Two little stories give evidence of a genial understanding between him and his neighbors, widely different from the autocratic grimness with which a shallow and cheap ignorance thinks it fitting to clothe the old worthies.

A parishioner one day took him aside to suggest that he was preaching too many old sermons, as doubtless he was. The advice was meekly received. Then came a question: "Were you at meeting last Sabbath?"

- " I was."
- "Did I preach an old sermon?"
- "You did."
- "What was the text?"
- "I I I really do not remember."
- "Well, my friend, if you have forgotten the text so soon, it would not hurt you to hear that sermon again."

One Monday morning a man, who was to help him in the hay-field, did not appear until after ten o'clock. "Isn't this rather late to begin a day's work?" "No later than you began yours yesterday, Mr. Briggs." Within an hour the man laid down his scythe, and seated himself on a rock, until the minister came up with his pitchfork, all aglow with the labor of "spreading." "My good man, are you sick? have you hurt you?" "Why, no, sir; it is

singing time, you know." Generally, however, "it was hard to get the better of the parson in a joke, and nobody cared to get the better of him in a bargain — it was too easy."

Nothing that affected any of his people was a matter of indifference to him. His wife often said that she dreaded to tell him anything, for fear he would allude to it in the pulpit. Once she had avoided mentioning that one of the women in the parish had been seen in a state of intoxication. Her feelings can be imagined, when, in the next sermon, he remarked impressively, "There is no object on earth so disgusting as a drunken man" (whereupon all the old women, who sat in the pews one side of the pulpit, straightened up and looked severely at the old men who sat on the other side); "except, my brethren, it be a drunken woman."

*It may not be generally known that his parish narrowly escaped the first bloodshed of the Revolution. For a long time a British fleet had been lying off the neighboring Marshfield coast, in surly threat against the restive Colonies. One afternoon two officers rode into Halifax with some deserters whom they had caught, and two citizens whom they had arrested in the attempt at rescue. They quartered themselves on a prominent Tory. His neighbors quickly gathered, and would have burned the house over their heads without delay, had not some one suggested that the minister ought to be called. An impromptu committee hurried up the road to lay the case before him, and he, though sympathizing in their indignation, advised that negotiation be first tried, His people, accustomed to rely on his judgment, harkened and obeyed. The prisoners were released, many lives were saved, and the precipitation of hostilities averted. A curious story is told of one man who, as he looked in at the window and saw those officers sitting by the fire in insolent security, was seized with an uncontrollable impulse to shoot. He was a good marksman, he stood not ten paces distant, but when he pulled the trigger the flint missed. Sober second thought bade him await the minister's answer. The next day that bullet went straight to its mark.

"By his prudence, Mr. Briggs preserved the church in the

^{*}This fact and some others have been kindly communicated by Mr. Thomas Cushman, of Bridgewater, who gathered them from Rev. Ignatius Thompson's manuscript History of Halifax.

union of the Spirit in troublous times, though he found to the sorrow of his heart that the days that tried men's souls were unfriendly to godliness! How earnestly did he pray, how earnestly did he labor for a spiritual reform among his people, but the interests of the nation absorbed all their thoughts. Though 'discretion became his profession,' the minister was none the less an ardent patriot. In later years he often spoke with disapprobation of his prayer that the British fleet might be sunk like lead to the bottom of the ocean, which he had come to believe was speaking unadvisedly, and not in accordance with the spirit of the gospel."

The earliest remembrance of his oldest daughter, and one which she liked to recall eighty-eight years afterward, went back to 1776, when she was at some public meeting in the Town House, where, from her seat on her father's shoulder, she saw one man after another called up, questioned, and then clapped on the shoulder by others, while the shout went up, "O good man and true! O good man and true!"

It was long remembered in that quiet community, where there was time to note and recall coincidences, that the afternoon services of one Lord's Day were closed with the Third part of the Thirty-Ninth Psalm (Watts), in which occur these stanzas:

"Diseases are thy servants, Lord,
They come at thy command;
I'll not attempt a murmuring word
Against thy chastening hand.

"Crushed as a moth beneath thy hand,
We moulder in the dust;
Our feeble powers can ne'er withstand,
And all our beauty's lost.

"I'm but a sojourner below,
As all my fathers were;
May I be well prepared to go,
When I the summons hear."

Before another Sabbath the minister was stricken with disease which proved to be inflammation of the lungs, and on the twenty-second of December, 1799, he died. Another coincidence made

a deep impression; the news of Washington's death reached the town on the day of the pastor's funeral.

Mr. Briggs's loss was deeply felt by his people, who realized that to his "wise management and exemplary life, the town was indebted for a remarkable season of peace and unanimity." At a recent commemoration of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the church, fitting mention was made of "Father Briggs, the tender shepherd."

On his grave-stone, near the wall, in the Halifax burying ground, is the inscription:

"BLESSED ARE THE DEAD THAT DIE IN THE LORD."

MRS. REBEKAH WATERMAN BRIGGS.

A MINISTER's wife is indispensable to every well-ordered parish, and very properly our grandfather's ordination was followed within the year by his wedding.

Rev. Ephraim Briggs was married, April 5, 1768, to Rebekah, daughter of Dea. Robert Waterman, of Halifax. It must be confessed, that falling in love with a maiden of half his years, and installing a bride of seventeen over the parsonage of her native town, would not, at first sight, give evidence of that marvelous knowledge of human nature for which the good man was distinguished, but never did he show wiser discrimination than in this choice; henceforth his pulpit found its counterpart in his home, where she was the mistress, strong, discreet, lovable, making sunshine even in the shady places.

Considerable interest attaches to the christening blanket, in which our grandmother, her mother before her, and her twelve children after her, were wrapped, when, on the first Lord's Day of their lives, they were taken to the sanctuary to receive the seal of baptism. It is of satin, purple brocade on a yellow ground, with a white silk lining, and in the opinion of Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon, who examined it with much interest, was of Holland manufacture. That blanket, now, by rightful inheritance, in the possession of Christiana Holmes Tillson, was brought in the Mayflower by the wife of Isaac Allerton, and has generally descended by the line of the oldest daughter. In one instance, however, where the husband of the oldest daughter did not sanction or permit infant baptism, she was glad to exchange the blanket with her sister for some other heir-loom, and in that way it came into our immediate line. When our grandmother's eldest daughter was young she proposed that her mother should cut up the blanket to make some article of dress then fashionable, "instead of keeping the old-fashioned thing for an uncertainty." This sacrilegious thought was properly rebuked by her shocked parent. A few years later, when her use of it was no longer an uncertainty, she suggested that it would be im-



proved by a new lining. "No, Becky," was her mother's answer, "if you put a new lining to it, your daughter may think it best to put a new outside, and then my great grandchildren will have none of the original blanket." It is said that most of her boys and girls resembled their mother, and that certain tricks of speech and manner and eyebrow, together with the bright full blue eye and fair skin, appearing in the various generations, as well as a certain way of looking at life, are an undoubted inheritance through her, from their ancestors in double degree, the Cushmans and Allertons.

We can only guess at the sacrifices and "Christian patience, perseverance, and untiring energy by which she, with her limited pecuniary means, brought it to pass that her six sons received a liberal education, five of them becoming ministers, the sixth a physician." This is the more remarkable if we remember that she was left a widow when five of her children were still at a dependent age.

We receive very pleasant impressions of her old age when she was "Grandma Briggs" to all the country-side, and notwithstanding her naturally strong will, the very impersonation of gentleness and tact. She had not only great sympathy with the afflicted, but benevolence toward all, and especially towards the young in their amusements and tastes. A grandson makes fond allusion to the butternut-trees on the east end of her house, and judging from the bountiful provision she made for his frequent visits, infers that she had no personal experience of dyspepsia. A great-granddaughter recalls her gentle chiding at a somber dress then in fashion. "Pink and blue are the proper colors for young girls." This was when she was in her ninetieth year.

Our grandmother survived her husband nearly forty years, and up to the last month of her life retained her mental vigor. She died at Halifax, May 21, 1841, at the age of ninety. An obituary, written apparently by the minister of her later years, says: "Her mental powers were of a high order. Her perceptions were clear and her judgment was such that, concerning those things about which her mind was conversant, and of which she had means of obtaining knowledge, she seldom, if ever, made a false or erroneous estimate. In her observations concerning people and things, she was shrewd and just, and manifested an intimate acquaintance with the varied and intricate workings of the human heart."

On the stone over her grave is written

"The sweet remembrance of the just Shall flourish when they sleep in dust."

Prince is no more to be left out of our grandmother's history than he was from her life. The son of Lieut. Josiah Cushman's slave, King Richard, he was given to Lieut. Cushman's daughter, Mistress Waterman, at her marriage. He grew up in her service, and in devotion to her little daughter, our grandmother, whom he used to carry on his back to school through the deep snow. Prince it was, whose new brogans hurt him so cruelly; a larger pair proved no more comfortable. "Nonsense, Prince," said his master, feeling them with his hand. "These brogans cannot possibly hurt you." "Yes, Massa, they hurt very bad." "Why, where do they hurt?" "Right here, Massa," and Prince placed his hand on his heart to indicate his lacerated feelings, for, like others of his race, he had "a powerful weakness" for handsome shoes.

"Is it true, Prince," said a neighbor, "that the minister is in love with your Miss Rebekah?"

"The minister, he lub de very ground Miss Becky walk on," answered the faithful attendant, who, in every suitor, was jealous of a possible fortune-hunter, who should woo her for lands and silver.

Prince was allowed to buy himself, but he had little more than completed the payments, when all the slaves in Massachusetts received their freedom. As the years passed, he laid by money, married a thrifty wife, and acquired a good farm in a neighboring town, outgrowing, meantime, neither his philosophy nor his motherwit. He was in great request at bees for ploughing and logging. At one of these, when the company went to dinner, he was assigned a seat by himself at a side table. His appetite was in no wise injured by this application of the color line. A few weeks later, when the same company had rallied to the making of Prince's hay and the enjoying of Anna's good things, and were gathering with hungry anticipation about the attractive dinner, Prince, with quiet significance, motioned his former host to the humble side table.

Prince lived to a good old age, and his descendants are useful and respected citizens of Rhode Island. His devotion to

"Miss Rebekah" never failed, neither did her affection for him. Some of her grandsons may still recall the emphasis with which she turned upon them, when with boyish directness they were commenting on his appearance as he drove away from their father's door, "Boys, you must not call my brother Prince a nigger!"

OURSELVES.

"Character is the joint product of nature and nurture." — $\mathcal{F}ames\ A.\ Garfield.$

Rev. Ephraim and Rebekah Waterman Briggs had twelve children:

EPHRAIM, born March 3, 1769. WILLIAM, " February 19, 1771. " February 19, 1773. REBECCA, " May 26, 1775. ISAAC. THOMAS, " June 12, 1777. " September 25, 1779, died 1786. ROBERT WATERMAN, " March 2, 1782. RICHARD, " April 12, 1784. MARTHA, " February 17, 1786, died May, 1787. POLLY, " January 25, 1788. SARAH, " January 17, 1791. CHARLES, " December 9, 1794. JOHN KINGSBURY,

REV. EPHRAIM BRIGGS, JR.

EPHRAIM's BRIGGS, son of Rev. Ephraim and Rebekah, was born at Halifax, March 3, 1769, graduated H. U. 1791, and was ordained July 20, 1796, at Chatham, where he received a settlement of £230, and an annual salary of £85, the parsonage, sixteen cords of wood, and five loads of hay.

He died April 22, 1816. During his ministry of twenty years. he baptized three hundred and ninety-four children, and received ninety-one new communicants to the church. Not only was he a faithful pastor, preaching till three days before his death, and often working far into the night for the good of his people, but he was also an ingenious chemist, being the first in these parts who succeeded in manufacturing epsom-salts and magnesia. (*Vide* Thatcher's "Dispensary.")

Thoreau, discoursing on certain old ministers, says: "Probably the most just and pertinent character of all is that given to the late Rev. Ephraim Briggs, of Chatham, in the language of the later Romans—'Seip, sepeose, sepoeseme, wechekum'—which, not being translated, we know not what it means, though we have no doubt it occurs in the Scriptures; probably in the Apostle Eliot's Epistle to the Nipmucks."

EPHRAIM BRIGGS married, November 28, 1796, DEB-ORAH SAMPSON, who was named for a distant relative, the heroine of Revolutionary fame. She died at Homer, New York, December 22, 1833. Her father, Capt. Simeon Sampson, of Plymouth, whose sword is shown at Pilgrim Hall, received the first naval commission issued by the Continental Congress, and was Commander of the Frigate "Warren." Her mother was descended from Captain Standish and John Alden. The children of Rev. EPHRAIM and DEBORAH BRIGGS:

HENRY BRIGGS, b. November 7, 1797, educated at Phillips Academy, Exeter, was mate of a vessel that was lost off the Isles of Shoals, January 1, 1820.

THOMAS WATERMAN 6 BRIGGS, b. September 8, 1801, was lost at sea.

EPHRAIM 6 BRIGGS, b. July 1, 1803, d. August 4, 1808.

DR. ISAAC SAMPSON⁶ BRIGGS, b. July 1, 1807, studied medicine with his Uncle John, and at the Harvard Medical School, where he graduated in 1829. From 1840 till 1885 he was in practice at Dryden, New York, with the exception of two years' absence in California, where he was an "old Forty-Niner." He was much esteemed in the community and filled various offices of trust, such as twice taking the State Census, etc. His death, which occurred June 2, 1885, was peaceful and in hope of immortal life. In 1836 he married MARY SMITH, daughter of Sheriff N. R. Smith, of Homer. She died September 24, 1842, leaving children:

CHARLES' BRIGGS, a merchant in Calumet, Michigan, has been in the Legislature. He married, May 26, 1805, SARAH E. HANNA, of Geneva, Wisconsin, and has son:

Charles Edwin Briggs.

NOAH S.7 BRIGGS.

Dr. BRIGGS married, October 18, 1845, DIANA GOOD-YEAR, of New York City, daughter of John Goodyear, of Cayuga County, and has children:

SMITH 7 BRIGGS, a farmer in Dryden.

DR. MARY LAVINIA' BRIGGS, educated for a teacher, was engaged in that calling when, in 1869, she preëmpted one hundred and sixty acres in Minnesota, being one of the first women to avail herself of the Government Land Act. Subsequently she took a special course of study at Cornell University, then became a pupil of her father, and in 1879 graduated at the University of Michigan as surgeon and physician. She is now in active practice at Owego, New York, a marked illustration of inherited predilections.

REV. WILLIAM BRIGGS.

WILLIAM'S BRIGGS, son of Rev. Ephraim and Rebekah. born at Halifax, February 19, 1771, B. U. 1794, was ordained at Kittery, Maine, but in a few years removed to East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, where he died, August 26, 1848. He was a witty and kind man, and an acceptable pastor. He married in 1799, BETSEY HUDSON, only daughter of Mr. Nathan Hudson, of Bridgewater. She died June 21, 1858. Their children:

WILLIAM 6 BRIGGS, b. March 13, 1801, d. September 7, 1850.

NATHAN6 BRIGGS, b. May 3, 1803, d. June 19, 1839.

ELIZA ANN GIBBS BRIGGS, b. June 7, 1809, d. February 24, 1819.

THEOPHILUS PARSONS⁶ BRIGGS, b. October 30, 1813, d. July 11, 1879, in Boston, where he had long been esteemed and relied on as a successful builder. He married, November 13, 1844, SUSAN ALDEN RICHARDS, of Boston; she now resides at Jamaica Plain. Their son:

William Parsons Briggs, b. May 1, 1846, d. May 14, 1856.

JAMES HENRY BRIGGS, a young man of much promise, b. May 19, 1818, d. November 17, 1838.

MARY JANE⁶ BRIGGS, b. June 26, d. July 17, 1821.

MRS. REBECCA BRIGGS HOLMES.

REBECCA's BRIGGS, eldest daughter of Rev. Ephraim and Rebekah, was born at Halifax, Massachusetts, February 19, 1773. Seven days later, wrapped in the useful "May-Flower blanket," she was carried to church. That Sunday stood in the almanacs for sixty years as "The Cold Day." After the congregation had assembled, water, taken boiling from the next house, was brought in with the steam rising. In that fireless edifice the chill was so intense, however, that when the time came for the holy rite, her father was obliged to strike with his fist, forcibly, in order to break the ice in the baptismal bowl. It is impossible to assert confidently that the baby's life was cut short by the exposure, but it may be truly said that when death came, in her ninety-first year, it seemed premature, and she was mourned for as one who had died young.

As a girl she was spirited and frolicsome, helpful with the little ones, eager in keeping pace with her brothers in their studies, up to the very door of the college, within which it was not then the fashion for young men to be accompanied by their sisters. tradition that, besides the charm of sprightliness and ever ready wit, she was also fair to look upon, was readily believed by those who knew her only at fourscore and after, for even then, her fair, smooth skin, her keen blue eye, and erect figure, rendered her attractive, while the fastidious neatness and perfect taste of her dress was always noticeable. In middle age, she adopted a style of dress from which she never varied, and she used to say that she came in fashion once in seven years. Once, when a new dress was to be made, and a granddaughter suggested some change, with the plea, "Grandmother, no one ever knows when you have a new dress; this year's are just like last year's," she, as usual, had a ready response, with its bit of concealed wisdom: "I am as willing people should think I had a good dress last year, as that I have one now."

On the twenty-eighth of January, 1796, she was married to

COL. CHARLES HOLMES, who was born at Kingston, January 26, 1769, and after a long and greatly respected career as a business man, died there, February 19, 1845. (For his ancestry see "Holmes Family," "The Giles Memorial," and the Waterman records in this volume.)

Of her married life, a sister-in-law wrote to her when they were both advanced in years: "My husband often spoke of your wonderful energy, your remarkable patience, your great kindness, your almost unerring judgment, your consummate tact and skill in combining and soothing the somewhat discordant elements which necessarily go to the making up of a large family."

"An anxious mother, liable to forebodings, she yet had great moral courage," says one son; "strict fidelity to her trust," says another. "She never flinched from giving reproof when it appeared necessary, never withheld a smile of approbation when it was merited." Most of her children made their homes at the West, and several years before her death, she said: "It is between thirty and forty years since I saw all my children together: it is what can never be here. If it could, it would be truly joyful: but if I could enjoy the belief that I shall see them all together in a better world, it would exceed all the joy that this world affords me." "A mother's love never grows dull, but brightens by age," she once wrote.

In the winter of 1846-47 some one, on whom she depended for company, seems to have gone away, leaving her alone with her "widow of all work." In answer to her daughter's expression of solicitude, she wrote: "Now, Christiana, I am sorry you are troubled about me. I enjoy myself very well. True, it would add to my comfort if I could have my children with me, or be where I could see them, or even hear from them often, but I am not unhappy; I have such a sense of enjoying more than I deserve. The seasons you mention as feeling troubled for me, are the seasons of my highest enjoyments. At the close of the evening I am alone, yet I do not feel myself alone, and what an uninterrupted season I have for reading, meditation, and prayer. And then my bed. I never lay me down without highly appreciating my comforts." She spent the last ten years of her life in her daughter's family at Providence, where she died, January 16, 1864.

Graphic and attractive in conversation to the very last, no one

left her presence without the impression that she was a remarkable woman. Her knowledge of the Bible was unusual; rarely did she fail of an apt and exact quotation for which she could name chapter and verse; literally, too, she knew it "by heart," and consequently was "full of faith and alms-deeds, a lover of prayer and of the saints."

Her friendships were strong and abiding. To her absent children and other friends she wrote many letters, often models of perspicuity and beauty, and not infrequently dropping into verse—as when sending congratulations on the birth of a great-grandson, the descendant of five John Tillson's in unbroken line, she added:

"If they ask of me a name,
I'll sit down and write the same
That Zacharias, when called upon,
Sat down and wrote, 'His name is John.'"

Sometimes they were in a merry mood, as in a family emergency: "We have a girl—have had three since Kate left; two, good for nothing,

"The third seemed a prize, until, alas, she
Said she had gone from her husband and left him with three,
And on the sixth day of her stay,
He came with a wagon and took her away;
He said the baby was sick, she would find,
And the temperance pledge he surely had signed."

Again, she described a visit to an infirm friend in Boston. "Dr. Shurtleff sent an invitation for me to call on my return and sing Coronation—a tune I taught him while he was fitting for college, sixty years ago. I called in the morning, and when he heard I was there, he sent an express for 'Becky Briggs' to come up stairs. I went to his bedside; he took me by the hand and struck up 'Coronation.' He held on until he had sung it through, then he said, 'How do you do, Mrs. Holmes?' After singing, the doctor went through the history of all his classmates, and began upon the families of the forefathers."

She did not dwell much on the infirmities of old age, of which, in fact, she had comparatively few; in her eighty-seventh year, she mentions lying down during the day, the first time for six years. Four years later she was much engaged in knitting socks for the

volunteers, as she could remember her mother knitting for the Revolutionary soldiers.

At the age of eighty-seven her sight had so failed, that though she could move about, and know one person from another if they were near enough, she had not, for a considerable length of time, been able to read a line. Grateful for what she had enjoyed, and considering that the blindness would be but for a little while, she was quite reconciled to it as a part of God's plan; but as she said in reference to a gift from her nieces, "When those books came, I found my reconciliation very much shaken. It seemed to me I could not be denied. I must, if consistent with His will. read them, and I did. He who can cause the blind to see, restored my sight. His loving-kindness, O how great! I have not spoken to any one of the way in which I received my sight, but I now must proclaim the wonderful work of God. Our Lord is telling us to ask, and it shall be given, seek, and we shall receive. My desire to receive sight was so great that I spent one sleepless night in asking and importuning. The next day I did not open a book. I was sick — not only very head sick, but heart sick. I felt that all my pleading was in vain - my eyes would never be opened. But the eves of my mind were. I said, 'I believe it is the will of God that I should be blind, and I have been pleading for that which is not according to His will; true, I asked in submission, but I ought to be contented and thankful for the sight I have.' So I spent the day, pondering, reflecting, and lamenting. The next day, as I stood by the stand, I happened to open my Testament — I can't tell for what - and lo! my sight was restored! Blessed be the Lord, I could see to read again! I sat down, and enjoyed a rich feast in reading that precious book once more. In the course of the day, I read twenty pages of The Signs of the Times, dimly, but the next day all was bright and plain, and I have read every day since." In the same letter she said:

"I am surprised that you complain of poor memory. I thought it was great. Have you examined yourself to know if it is want of memory, or desire, or attention? If you do, and find you can remember more of other reading and worldly things, than of the Bible and heavenly things, I think you will feel alarmed, for our Lord is telling us that wheresoever our treasure is, there will our hearts be also. Deafness has in some degree shut out the world

to me, and I wish it did more. That which I have previously remembered, I still retain; but now, when I read, however much I enjoy, I can't recollect a sentence unless I set my whole heart upon it with a strong determination to remember."

Later she wrote: "If I am as thankful for anything in this world as I ought to be, it is for sight. My eyes are weaker than they were before I was blind; I can't perform the church services on the Sabbath by reading the two sermons, etc., as usual, but I can see to read, a little at a time, and that little I prize very much. I have more of the Bible in my memory than I was aware of."

It was not till near her ninetieth birthday that the question of a granddaughter turned her attention to the family genealogy; henceforth, in her enthusiasm, her letters abounded in researches and discoveries. She complained at last that it was hard to keep it out of her Sabbath thoughts. At another time she said: "It will take my mind from this horrid war; for five weeks I have been coughing day and night, but I can write a few lines in a day during the intervals of coughing."

After an unexpected call of friends from New York, she writes that in her maze, she had said never a word of thanks for the beautiful shawl which her niece brought—her own handiwork. "I shall not attempt to apologize for the omission, but pack it away, where I pack all my faults, on the back of old age. Poor thing! it is groaning under the burden of so many."

"As it was so, she must let it all go,

If she lives to years fourscore and ten,

Then even she may be thoughtless as me,

Notwithstanding so bright she has been."

And referring to her recent birthday, she added:

"You know I have long been journeying to the time called old age, and I can tell you the very day I was safely conveyed there, February 19, 1863. That was the day when I could say, 'Just ninety years I've lived to see.'"

"No, I am old and gray headed, but not forsaken, for although the keepers of the house tremble, the lookers out of the windows are darkened, and the grasshopper is a burden, yet many favors and blessings are bestowed upon me. I can't, it is impossible for me to feel one half as much gratitude as I desire to."

We have space for only a few lines of the long hymn of thankfulness on occasion of her ninetieth birthday:

> "In mercy Lord, thou dost me spare, And watch me with a mother's care; Thy mercies o'er my life were great, And in old age do not abate.

"I have a hope through pardoning grace,
That Jesus will prepare the place
He promised me when here below,
That where He is, His friends should go."

Religious expression was not the result of old age. as 1822, when in the prime of life, she naturally expressed herself with religious longing. It cannot be denied that she had her anxieties and depressions - she would not be a "representative Briggs" without them. After one such season, which probably no one suspected, she wrote to a daughter, as one of her "life thoughts," to be as a defence to her, should she ever become weak "My old adversary has taken advantage of my weakness, and brings before me all my trials through life, and not hearing any conversation to distract my attention, he keeps me dwelling and dwelling upon things I have not thought of in twenty years; but I find if I can get engaged in reading, he clears out, and when he visits me in my wakeful hours in the dark, I flee to the sweet songs of Zion, and he leaves me. So I am fighting my way through, and I hope to conquer through Him who loves me. don't think I am always at war, it is only occasionally."

The death of her brother Isaac was a sore bereavement. "I feel alone," she said. "I did hope he would live as long as I. I so much enjoyed his visits and letters, and felt less alone in the knowledge that he was living. He has ever been a dear brother. I think the last time we met, we were speaking together of the twenty years we were together at the home of our childhood, and we could not recollect that there had been a frown between us."

In one letter she speaks of sitting up late into the night to watch the occultation of Venus. She kept up, in a measure, her acquaintance with the Greek Testament, and entered with keen zest into everything bearing upon Bible study. A new Commentary it was, which sent her, as described above, in *effectual* fervent prayer to Him who gave sight to the blind. Her criticisms were

discriminating; after reading Cummings on the Millennium, she said: "I cannot say that he is not correct, neither can he know that he is; one thing no man can know, viz., the time of the coming of our Lord. Speculation about prophesy will not save us. Satan knows more about the Apocalypse than all the commentators since the Christian era."

From her seclusion looking out upon the world, genially yet thoughtfully - once exclaiming, "What would this world be were sinners left to themselves, without any restraint "- she was much given to receiving instruction from coincidences and the like. She proved well the pious proverb, "He who watches Providences, will always have Providences to watch." In 1859 she writes: "I gave twenty dollars of my present to aid in the contest with the power of this world, and I experienced a peculiar sensation in the act, which I have no words to express. I thought it best to enclose it with a line to Mr. Leavitt, asking him to assist an aged and helpless widow in casting her mites into the treasury of the Lord. After it was fixed, I took my Bible and opened it, not at my mark, but at the place where the first words were about Jesus seeing the gift cast into the treasury. I can't tell you how I felt. And that isn't all; an hour later, I happened (?) to think of a neglected newspaper that I must finish and send to Mrs. Rickard, and it was the same thing over. To think that paper should lie waiting to be the first I read. I think it something more than a chance."

One more incident may be mentioned illustrative of her ardor and philosophy, though not of her usual success in good works. "The winter is but half gone. I must do something," she exclaimed; "I am resolved what to do; those hands, which three years ago were almost useless, are restored to me, and all that they can accomplish for the rest of the winter I will cast into the treasury of the Lord. I have read of the destitution of Bibles and schools in the far West, so I put on all speed and work day and night, early and late, and faster and faster. One day Mr. McLaughlin came in to see if I was sick; they had seen a light in the night. My clocks had both stopped, and I was deceived in the time, so I had acted the part of the virtuous woman in one respect—in arising while it was yet night. I have now stopped to take in wood and water. I have hopes of earning twenty Bibles."

This was in 1847, when, as we have previously seen, she was much alone. Thirteen years later she mentions the incident: "You know I spent one winter in knitting tidies to buy Bibles for the heathen, and never was I more engaged. I worked day and night, and my expectations ran sky-high. In the spring I shall give the poor heathen ten Bibles, which, no doubt, will be read by a hundred that never saw one before, and, with a blessing, may be all converted, and their influence may work like leaven, and be handed down to latest posterity, and no tongue can tell how many perishing heathen it will cause to become true worshipers of God. was alone that winter, and I begrudged time for my necessary food. Well, I finished my work, and I sent it to Boston to be sold, big with the anticipation of success — but alas! alas! the fashion of the size of tidies had altered, and I never sold one, and all my expectations perished like an empty bubble in the air. I believe that all things are for the best, but I can't think how it is best for those I wish to benefit; I presume it is best for me. If I had thought I had done great things in the cause of Christ in bringing many souls to his fold, I might have been led to believe I almost merited salvation; but now I cannot see a shadow of merit in myself. My only trust is in the mercy of our suffering Redeemer."

Col. Charles and Mrs. Christiana (Briggs) Holmes had children:

CHARLES HOLMES, b. September 10, d. December 8, 1797.

CHRISTIANA HOLMES, b. at Kingston, Massachusetts, October 11, 1798, d. at New York City, May 29, 1872. She was married October 6, 1822, to JOHN TILLSON, a descendant of John Winslow and Mary Chilton, who came the Mayflower. He was born at Halifax, Massachusetts, March 13, 1796, and died at Peoria, Illinois, May 11, 1853. Mr. Tillson went West in 1819, when the country was so new, that in traversing the State for business purposes, he frequently went on foot, on account of the lack of roads. He laid out towns, erected lumber and floor mills, utilized the native coal, and when desiring to build, made the bricks for his own house. "A man of large capacity for business and unbounded liberality," to his wise foresight, and valuable personal influence, his adopted State is largely indebted.

In his first home at Hillsborough, Illinois, he and his wife long maintained a Sunday-school before they had stated preaching. On the occasion of organizing a Presbyterian church, there were but two persons present to enter into church relations, and not inappropriately Mr. Tillson was unanimously elected Ruling Elder by the other member, good Mrs. Seward. This church and Hillsborough Academy were for many years sustained principally by his generosity. He was a liberal friend of Illinois College, and of all educational movements throughout the State.

When Mr. Tillson took his wife from the "Old Colony," to the new world, she, "young, active, energetic, full of love, and lovely in her acceptance of the humble home, made a wildwood palace of the bachelor's dens." As the years passed, being "well fitted for influence by her natural powers and accomplishments, overcoming even the one drawback of delicate health, she early gave most active, generous, and judicious aid to many of the charities, which are today so great a power in the West." In her graphic and witty sketches of pioneer life (see Tillson Memorial), we may trace, page after page, the calm principle, the steady patience, the womanly tenderness, which took up burden after burden, care after care, and went on from day to day, and from task to task, whether of duty or compassion, even in cases where there was little sympathy on her side, and little gratitude on the other.

A discriminating friend said of her: "With unusual demands during many years upon her brain, heart, and hands, with rare ability both to organize and execute, beneath what seemed to others this practical success, she keenly felt her own frailty and unworthiness, and her deepest, sincerest desire was that she might honor her God, and her life's close was surely blest by that Saviour in whom she had trusted."

The children of this family were:

CHARLES HOLMES 7 TILLSON, born at Hillsborough, Illinois, September 15, 1823, Valedictorian of the class of 1843 at Illinois College, and at the Kentucky Law School. He settled in St. Louis, where he continued in the practice of his profession until a few weeks before his death, which occurred at St. Paul, Minnesota, November 25, 1865. His talents, his social gifts, and his rare, genial spirit won and retained a host of friends.

GEN. JOHN 7 TILLSON, also born at Hillsborough, and educated at Illinois College and the Kentucky Law School, served his country during the Rebellion, and commanded a Brigade under Sherman,

"In that wonderful march to the sea, In that venturesome march to the sea, Crowned with continual victory,"

and was afterwards appointed Collector of Internal Revenue at Quincy, Illinois. He has been often called upon by his old comrades for addresses and poems. He married at Quincy, Illinois, October 22, 1851, ANN ELIZA WOOD, daughter of Gov. John Wood. Their children:

Ann Eliza 8 Tillson.

Ada Maria 8 Tillson.

Carrie 8 Tillson, b. January 17, d. January 25, 1856.

John Wood* Tillson, Civil Engineer at Omaha, Nebraska.

ROBERT HIRAM' TILLSON, b. at Hillsborough, is of the firm of Augustine Smith & Co., wholesale paper dealers in New York.

CHRISTIANA HOLMES 7 TILLSON, b. at Brookline, Massachusetts, lives in New York.

MARIA 6 HOLMES, b. April 24, 1801, d. August 5, 1880. She was married October 15, 1822, to Hon. GEORGE B. HOLMES, who was born at Kingston, Massachusetts, April 16, 1794, and died at Providence, Rhode Island, March 3, 1879. He was for four years agent of the Providence Iron Foundry, and fifty years Agent and Treasurer of "The Phænix Iron Foundry," and throughout the whole period, not only an influential business man, but a greatly trusted citizen. Their children:

MARIA WALDO? HOLMES, to whom, as well as to her mother and grandmother, are the Briggs clan much indebted for accurate persistent labor on their annals.

REBECCA BRIGGS ' HOLMES, married December 10, 1851, CHARLES J. Dow, of Boston, who died at Brooklyn, New York, December 10, 1859, aged thirty-eight.

GEORGE HEMAN HOLMES, b. April 14, 1832, d. August 17, 1833.

Lucy Ames, Holmes, married December 27, 1870, Professor Adolph Eiswald. He died July 31, 1875, leaving a son:

George Herbert Eiswald, b. at Savannah, Georgia.

HENRY GREEN 7 HOLMES, b. June 24, 1840, d. November 24, 1842.

Armelia Frances Holmes, b. July 23, 1842, d. April 3, 1846.

WILLIAM PRESTON? HOLMES, b. July 15, 1844, d. September 6, 1845.

CHARLES HOLMES, b. January 17, 1804, went out to Quincy, Illinois, in 1829. He married, December 1, 1831, SUSAN S. WYMAN, daughter of Col. Nehemiah Wyman, from Charlestown, Massachusetts. Their hospitality was proverbial at Quincy, and afterwards in St. Louis, where Mr. Holmes was in prosperous business, and his wife has been most useful in charitable work, especially as President of the Home of the Friendless. They celebrated their golden wedding in 1881. Charles Holmes it is who says: "I want the record of my ancestors, that I may make a calculation and come to a conclusion what manner of man I ought to be, and also how great the descent." Their children:

Susan Maria Holmes, b. November 22, 1832, d. July 1, 1833.

CHARLES FRANCIS' HOLMES lives in St. Louis. He married MARY PARRY, October 7, 1857. Their children:

Charles Edwin 8 Holmes, b. April 15, d. July 12, 1860. Laura Holmes 8 married, November 15, 1882, James Eugene Reilley, of Las Vegas, New Mexico, now of St. Louis, and has children:

Lucille, Reilley.

Eugene Holmes Reilley.

Howard 8 Holmes.

Susan 8 Holmes.

Wallace & Holmes.

LUCIA 6 HOLMES, b. November 3, 1806, d. November 21, 1845. She married, November 17, 1835, LUCIUS KINGMAN, Esq., a descendant of the Pilgrim physician, Samuel Fuller. He was born at North Bridgewater, Massachusetts, Jan-

uary 23, 1803, B. U. 1830, was a lawyer, and Secretary of the Boston, New York and Philadelphia Illinois Land Company, of which Mr. Tillson was President. This company opened a market to the soldiers for the sale of patent titles of the Bounty Lands of the Military Tract of Illinois, and furnished settlers with a definite and reliable centre where they could purchase land titles. Mr. Kingman was left the last of the original members long before his death, October 28, 1882. Their children:

Adaline Kingman, b. September 6, 1836, d. September 7, 1837.

ADA HOLMES' KINGMAN, b. April 15, d. September 6, 1838. LUCIUS' KINGMAN was in the Kansas Cavalry during the Rebellion, and now lives at Topeka. He married, September 18, 1865, ELIZABETH H. RAGLAND, of Pauline. Their children:

Sarah & Kingman, b. and d. September 10, 1867.

Nellie 8 Kingman.

Lucia C. Kingman, b. April 3, 1872, d. April 24, 1877. John Lucius Kingman, b. February 7, 1875, d. April 22, 1877.

LUCIA ALLERTON' KINGMAN, b. November 16, 1841, d. September 14, 1843.

Dr. Eugene Kingman, Y. C. 1866, "College Physicians and Surgeons, New York City," 1870, is in practice in Providence, Rhode Island. He married, June 10, 1875, Lucia Collins, of Quincy, and has children:

Cornelia Amy 8 Kingman.

Lucius Collinwood & Kingman. o. P. ov. 29/7/1879

Eugene Allerton 8 Kingman.

Ambrose Kingman, b. November 18, 1845, d. July 17, 1847.

HIRAM 6 HOLMES, b. March 8, 1809, studied medicine with his Uncle John, then went West, where he was Adjutant in the Black Hawk War. He died at Peru, Illinois. His wife was BEULAH P. TUFTS, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, born, 1822, married, September 8, 1842, died September 22, 1853. They had children:

An infant son 7, d. June 1, 1843.

HIRAM H. HOLMES, married, at La Salle, Illinois, December 29, 1869, EMMA FOSTER, and has child:

Beulah 8 Holmes.

BEULAH HOLMES, b. October 1, 1846, d. August 26, 1847. BEULAH HOLMES, married, June 7, 1870, JOHN A. LEE, of Topeka. Their children:

Beulah ⁸ Lec. Lizzic ⁸ Lec. Alexine ⁸ Lec.

HORACE HOLMES, married, June 5, 1875, ABBIE M. RENWICK, of Northfield, Michigan, who died at Mackinac Isle, of consumption, September 1, 1879. He married S. Jennie Judson, of Ann Arbor, Michigan, October 3, 1880. Their son:

Ray H.8 Holmes, b. May 5, d. December 10, 1882. Christiana Holmes, b. March 27, d. August 12, 1853.

HIRAM 6 HOLMES, married, second, December 12, 1855, MRS. SARAH E. GILBERT, of Gloucester, Massachusetts, who lives at La Salle. Their children:

Edward Dolliver ' Holmes. George Briggs ' Holmes. Annie Smith ' Holmes.

JAMES WHEATON 6 HOLMES, b. June 8, 1811, now lives at Worcester. He married, November 29, 1837, LUCIA McLAUGHLIN, of Kingston, b. December 22, 1812, d. August 23, 1867, leaving daughters:

Lucia Holmes, of Kingston.

Anna Maria Holmes, married, January 25, 1865, Alpheus Walker, a native of Pembroke. They live in Worcester, and have children:

James Holmes Walker.
Martha Van Orman Walker.

JOHN MARTIN 6 HOLMES, b. November 5, 1813, lived at Quincy and at St Louis. Up and down the river was he famed for his brilliant and genial wit, while his nearer friends enjoyed no less the philosophy and poetry of his nature, and the largeness of his unselfish heart. He died of typhoid fever, at St. Louis, January 9, 1852. He married, at Hillsborough, November 13,

1838, SOPHIA C. WYMAN, from Charlestown, Massachusetts (now the wife of Rev. Robert Rudd, of Tamaroa, Illinois), and had children:

EDWARD WYMAN HOLMES, b. September 28, 1839, d. October 25, 1849.

Susan Frances' Holmes, married, November 13, 1867, Nicholas S. Gardner, of Appleton City, Missouri, and has children:

Charles Holmes & Gardner.

Herbert Spencer & Gardner.

ELLEN' HOLMES, married, November 13, 1866, HIRAM PEREZ SHUMWAY, from Zanesville, now of Taylorville, Illinois. They have children:

Fannie Dwight 8 Shumway.

Florence Holmes & Shumway.

Velma 8 Shumway.

JOHN MARTIN 7 HOLMES is a lawver in St Louis.

GEORGE ⁷ HOLMES lives at Wheatland, Missouri. He married Annie Harper, at Chicago, February 6, 1881, and had daughters:

Virginia Harper Holmes, b. September 3, d. September 4, 1882.

Sophia & Holmes.

Rebecca Waterman Holmes, b. December 31, 1851, d. February 5, 1863.

Hon. GEORGE BRIGGS 6 HOLMES, b. October 28, 1816. went West in 1845. After a few years at Quincy and Peoria. Illinois, he bought a farm near Topeka, Kansas. He was a member of the Territorial Legislature in 1858–1859, Register and Deputy Register of Deeds eight years, and Judge of the Police Court for six years before his death, which occurred March 29. 1879. He married, May 19, 1850, MARGARET J. RICHEY, of Peru, Illinois, and had children:

REBECCA BRIGGS' HOLMES, married, March 21, 1870, Charles Knowles, of Topeka, a native of Cape Cod, and has children:

Kate 8 Knowles.

Olive⁸ Knowles, b. April 17, 1873, d. October 2, 1874. George Holmes⁸ Knowles.

Lucy 8 Knowles.

ELLA MARIA HOLMES, b. May 22, 1854, d. April 19, 1857. SUSANNA RICHEY HOLMES, married, March 22, 1877, SIMON J. BEAR, of Topeka, and has daughter:

Margaret 8 Bear.

CHRISTIANA TILLSON' HOLMES, twin sister of Susanna, married, October 7, 1875, WILLIAM C. TRAPP, a native of Waterloo, Missouri. They have children:

William Holmes 8 Trapp.

Lilian 8 Trapp.

ELLA MARIA HOLMES, b. December 3, 1860, d. September 18, 1861.

MARY ETTA ⁷ Holmes, married, May 12, 1886, William T. Bearbohm, of Topeka.

REV. ISAAC BRIGGS.

ISAAC's BRIGGS, son of Rev. Ephraim and Rebekah, was born at Halifax, Massachusetts, May 26, 1775, graduated B. U. 1795, and studied theology with Rev. Dr. Sanger. In 1797 he was ordained pastor in the parish of Scotland and town of York, Maine, whence he removed in September, 1808, to Boxford, Massachusetts, where he labored for a quarter of a century. He supplied the church at Chatham, 1834–1836, then was settled over a little church at North Rochester, where he remained twenty-three years. The whole term of his active ministry was sixty-three years, and long before he left the pulpit, in 1858, he was the oldest pastor in the Commonwealth in sole charge of a parish. The last three years of his life were spent with his daughter in New York, where he died, February 22, 1862.

The testimony of classmates and parishioners concurs with that of friends in describing him as an unusually good and happy man, as well as an able, faithful, and successful minister. "He was one of the best men that ever lived; he loved everybody, and everybody loved him," says a nephew. As a boy at home, he was called by his sisters their comforter, and his ready obedience carried great weight with the younger children. He was no less attractive to strangers; when his father returned from entering him at college, he asked what it was in Isaac that so attracted people and prepared them to laugh whenever he spoke; in fact, when he became a preacher he sometimes regretted the inconvenience of his merry face and witty tongue. These did not, however, prevent large success in his ministry. He did not neglect to use for the Master the ready entrance given him into people's hearts. "He was ever watching for an opportunity and always found it, for speaking a word that would be profitable to old and young. None escaped, not even little children."

He was bountiful in his gifts; his services at North Rochester were chiefly gratuitous, and "his long ministry was marked by a hearty cooperation with the great agencies of Christian benevolence, so many of which he had known from their beginning." On his last visit to Boston, when he was eighty-five years old, he attended the semi-centennial of the A. B. C. F. M., and was called upon to lead the prayers of that great missionary congregation.

His friend, Judge Huntington. of Salem, wrote of him: "As he was happy in all the appointments of his life, subject only to those changes which a life so protracted must necessarily incur, so he was especially happy in all the appointments of his death. The close of his life was serene and beautiful — he had fought the good fight and was ready to depart." Cheerful, honored, and in full possession of his powers to the end, he once said: "When I let go my children's hands my Saviour's will be extended to take me."

"And thus passed away, one of the excellent of the earth; as a man and minister without stain or reproach; in all the private relations of life a model, and one of the best specimens of the old Puritan New England ministers, of whom so few remain."

He married, October 17, 1799, SARAH SEARS, daughter of the Hon. Richard Sears, whose ancestral history and romance are so delightfully portrayed in *Pictures of the Olden Time*, by Dr. E. H. Sears. She was born at Chatham, October 3, 1779, and died at Boxford, April 29, 1812. Her children were:

MARY 6 BRIGGS, born at York, Maine, February 1, 1801, died at New Haven, Connecticut, November, 1882. She married, April 23, 1823, GILMAN PRICHARD, the youngest son of Lieut. Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Smith) Prichard. He was born at New Ipswich, New Hampshire, November 23, 1795. When a young man he went to Boston and became a successful merchant. Diligent and prosperous in business, he served the Lord by giving of his time and money. He was a deacon of the Union Congregational Church, of which he was one of the founders, and by his earnest, cheerful life, honored his profession. In the cholera season of 1832 he was a member of the Common Council, and by his exertions for the sick and poor, and for the health of the city, seriously impaired his health. He died, February 8, 1833.

Mrs. Prichard was thus left a widow, early in life, having been married not quite ten years. She removed, in 1834, to New Haven, where she made a happy home for her three children, and was loved and esteemed by all who knew her. Excellent sense, practical ability, and self-sacrificing love for others, were prominent traits in her character. Her calm and quiet manners were enlivened through her life by a merry wit. She lived into her eighty-second year, and was one of those who grow old gracefully. Wherever she was the old and young gathered around her, and, with all her liveliness, words of wisdom were spoken, which are still doing good.

She was confined to her bed the last fourteen months of her life, surrounded by her children and grandchildren, who gladly ministered to her needs. She was a patient, cheerful sufferer, thinking more of the comforts of others than of herself. Trusting in her Saviour, though feeling "so unworthy," she was ready when the summons came. "Her children arise up and call her blessed."

The children of DEA. GILMAN and MARY BRIGGS PRICHARD:

SARAH SEARS' PRICHARD, married, September 6. 1854. Rev. THEODORE DWIGHT WOOLSEY, LL.D., Y. C. 1820, President of Yale College. (See "Dwight Family," ct al.) Their children:

Mary P.* Woolsey, married, June 19, 1885, to Alfred Terry Bacon, Y. C. 1873, of Greeley, Colorado. (See "Dwight Family.")

John M. Woolsey, b. February 13, 1858, d. March 12, 1861.

Dr. George 8 Woolsey, Y. C. 1881, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, 1885. Senior Surgeon in Roosevelt Hospital.

Edith 8 Woolsey.

MARY PRICHARD, married, April 23, 1850, Rev. WILLIAM H. GOODRICH, D.D., son of Prof. Chauncey A. Goodrich, and Julia, daughter of Noah Webster, LL.D. He was born at New Haven, January 19, 1823, graduated Y. C. 1843, was settled at Bristol, Connecticut, at Binghamton, New York, and over the First Presbyterian Church at Cleveland, Ohio. He died at Lausanne, Switzerland, July 11, 1874. He possessed a remarkably symmetrical character; to rare natural endowments were added great attainments and broad culture. He was an excellent preacher. His benevolence and tact, his quick sympathies and almost unerring judgment, not only won all hearts to

him in social life, but, joined with his strong personality, took such hold on the community as to give him the name of "Citizen Pastor."

The children of Rev. William H. and Mary Prichard Goodrich:

Mary P.8 Goodrich, b. May 14, 1851, d. November 19, 1875.

Julia II'. Goodrich, b. 7/8/1853

Frances L. Goodrich, 1519/1856

Ellen C. Goodrich.

Chauncev W. Goodrich, Y. C. 1886.

GILMAN PRICHARD, b. May 14, 1828, d. October 1, 1831. ELLEN M. PRICHARD, lives in New Haven, Connecticut.

RICHARD SEARS 6 BRIGGS, b. at York, August 24, 1803, d. January 9, 1827.

CHARLES MARSHALL⁶ BRIGGS, b. August 21, 1805, was a merchant in Boston for many years; he removed to Framingham, where he died. August 22, 1865. He married, November 3, 1840, MARY ANN BALLARD, of Framingham, and had children:

RICHARD SEARS ⁷ BRIGGS, married, June 22, 1875, ELIZABETH PARTRIDGE, of Holliston. They live in Framingham, and have children:

David Scars & Briggs.

Elsie Elizabeth Briggs.

MARY ELSIE BRIGGS lives in Framingham.

CAPT. GEORGE BRIGGS, b. at Portsmouth, September 24, 1807, was long in command of a steamship, and for many years has been President of the Dry Dock Company in New York. He married, November 18, 1835, ELSIE S. CRANE, b. in New York, August 14, 1811, d. December 26, 1851. Their children:

GILMAN PRICHARD' BRIGGS, b. December 13, 1837, d. February 18, 1872. He married, February 25, 1867, CHARLOTTE BATSFORD, of Canandaigua, and had daughters:

Edith Cranc Briggs, b. May 29, 1868, d. March 1, 1872. Lottic Batsford Briggs, b. December 8, 1869, d. March 3, 1872. Elsie Crane Briggs.

Benjamin C. Briggs, married, Caroline Harris, October 1874. She died August 12, 1885.

GEORGE I.' BRIGGS, b. May 16, 1845, d. October, 1847. AUGUSTUS C.' BRIGGS lives at Albuquerque, New Mexico. He married Mary Phelan, November, 1883.

Elsie S. Briggs, b. December 16, 1851, d. February 18, 1871.

The second wife of Capt. BRIGGS (October 10, 1854), was JULIA C. BREWSTER, of Bristol, Connecticut, a descendant of (1) Elder William Brewster, of "The Mayflower," through (2) Love Brewster and Sarah Collier; (3) Dea. William Brewster and Sarah Partridge; (4) William Brewster and Hopestill Wadsworth: (5) Capt. Elisha Brewster and ——Fosdick; (6) Elisha Brewster and Margaret Curtis; (7) Elisha C. Brewster and Elizabeth Root. The children of Capt. GEORGE and JULIA C. BRIGGS:

Julia I.7 Briggs.

MARY BRIGGS.

SARAH BRIGGS, married, May 27, 1885, to Edward W. Kemble. Their son:

Edward Brewster Kemble.

GEORGE 7 BRIGGS.

JAMES FREEMAN⁶ BRIGGS, b. September 4, 1809, d. October 15, 1810.

The second wife of *Rev. ISAAC BRIGGS* was *MEHIT-ABLE SEARS*, sister of *SARAH*. She was b. in 1781, married November 16, 1813, d. August 1, 1814. His third wife was *HENRIETTA CHESTER*, of Wethersfield, Connecticut, b. March 16, 1782, married, January 14, 1817, d. August 6, 1852. She had a daughter:

SARAH HENRIETTA 6 BRIGGS, married, May 30, 1838, JOHN J. CRANE, of New York. Their children:

JOHN A. CRANE, married October 19, 1865, HARRIETTE L. FAILE, of New York. Their children:

John F.8 Crane.

Edward F. Crane, b. October 8, 1870, d. February 9, 1872.

William A.8 Crane.

Annie Faile 8 Crane.

ISAAC B.7 CRANE.

SARAH C.7 CRANE, married, April 10, 1872, CHARLES V. FAILE, of New York. Their children:

Charles Valentine ⁸ Faile, b. March 6, d. December 24, 1873. Sallie Crane ⁸ Faile, b. October 21, 1874, d. January 29, 1876. Fennie Rutherford ⁸ Faile.

Malcolm Burrel 8 Faile.

Kenneth Crane 8 Faile.

Theodore ⁷ Crane, married April 30, 1873, Maggie B. Wilmot, of Brooklyn, and has children:

Sarah Henrietta & Crane.

Theodore 8 Cranc.

EDITH ⁷ Crane, married, January 17, 1872, WILLIAM H. LEFFERTS, of New York, and has children:

Edith Crane 8 Lefferts.

Elsie Schuyler 8 Lefferts.

Barent & Lefferts.

MARY PRICHARD 7 CRANE.

CHARLES B. CRANE, b. August 24, 1853, d. March 15, 1867. ELSIE SCHUYLER 7 CRANE.

THOMAS' BRIGGS.

THOMAS BRIGGS, son of Rev. Ephraim and Rebekah, was born at Halifax, September 25, 1779, and died at Charlestown, 1796. (?)

A pleasant, active boy, the prince of good company at sleigh rides, and the originator of good-natured practical jokes, he was also the adventurer of the family. While yet very young he went South, and was away two or three years, working at the carpenter's trade in Charleston. He came home on foot, through a region mainly occupied by Indians, whom he found very friendly. Though he encountered many dangers, he complained of nothing but a satiety of roasted turkey, when among these hospitable Indians. They bestowed on him many gifts, with one of which, a tomahawk, he would practice at home, throwing it into trees, to the great admiration of the little folks.

On his return after the long absence, it was feared that his sudden appearance might alarm his mother, and a neighbor, Mr. Job Drew, undertook to break the news gradually. The good man walked into her house, gathered himself up by the fireside, and entered upon a long talk. At a suitable time he turned the discourse to her children, dwelling on them, one by one. At the mention of Thomas, the mother's eyes overflowed; it was so long since his last letter he must be dead; she should never see him again in this world. "O no, no, no, don't feel so," answered the old gentleman, deliberately. "Very likely he will come back some day, when you least look for him. I shouldn't be surprised if he came most any time," and, glancing through the window, "I do believe he's coming up the road this very minute."

REV. RICHARD' BRIGGS AND HIS WIFE.

RICHARD BRIGGS, son of Rev. Ephraim and Rebekah, was born at Halifax, March 2, 1782, graduated at Brown University, 1804, studied theology with Rev. Dr. Richmond, of Stoughton, and was settled at Mansfield, his father's native town, on the twenty-fourth of May, 1809. January 20, 1834, exactly quarter of a century after his first sermon in that pulpit, he preached what proved to be his last—his morning text being Galatians, vi: 9; the afternoon, Philippians, iii: 13. After a long illness he died July 5, 1837.

His wife, FANNY BILLINGS, daughter of the Mansfield physician, was born, December 11, 1783, and died in September, 1867. They were most hospitable, and were specially loved by children. Many of their parishioners, who came from a distance, were in the habit of taking lunch at the parsonage on Sunday noon. Pleasant mention of this uncle is made in Rev. S. H. Emery's "Ministers of Taunton and Vicinity." We learn that the most prominent trait in his character was benevolence, and his favorite expression, "the luxury of doing good," as if that were the hight of earthly bliss—and so he found it. It is needless to add that he was never known to have an enemy.

A miniature portrait on ivory (see photographic copy in the Congregational Library in Boston) shows a representative Briggs, a little above medium hight, with fair, high forehead, and light complexion. One of his nieces remembers his "soft, white hair lying on his shoulders, and his cheeks like roses," and says he was a marvelously handsome man. He was a great lover of Shakespeare, which he recited with wonderful pathos and power. In the pulpit he was earnest, yet tolerant, with sonorous voice and graceful gestures — in short, an eloquent preacher.

MRS. MARTHA' BRIGGS THOMPSON AND HER FAMILY.

MARTHA BRIGGS, daughter of Rev. Ephraim and Rebekah, was born at Halifax, April 12, 1784, and died at Plymouth, May 31, 1844. She was the possessor of an excellent mind, a benign spirit, and an exemplary and devout Christian character. Her husband, ZEBADIAH THOMPSON, Esq., a descendant of Lieut. John Thompson and of Francis Cooke, was born at Halifax, May 16, 1784, and died there, June, 1853. They had children:

CLARA S.6 THOMPSON, b. October 27, 1806, d. in 1840. She married Rev. THOMAS SPILMAN, of Hillsborough, Illinois, "a plain, unassuming, quiet, polished Kentuckian." He was a faithful pastor, an earnest, clear, and instructive preacher. He died, February 12, 1858. They had children:

CLARINDA MORTON 'SPILMAN, married GEORGE W. RAUGH, Normal, Illinois, and has son:

Charles F. Raugh.

THOMAS A.' SPILMAN, b. July 23, 1834. d. 1834.

REV. THOMAS E. SPILMAN, Presbyterian minister at Nokomis, Illinois, married August 5, 1885, to Rose M., daughter of Rev. George Inglis, of Mendota.

MARY 7 SPILMAN, b. March 22, 1838, d. December 24, 1848. REV. James H.7 SPILMAN, Presbyterian minister at Bethel, Illinois, married Mary Hutchinson, and has son:

Charles H.8 Spilman.

CLARINDA M.6 THOMPSON, b. December 1, 1807, d. February 8, 1810.

MARTHA BRIGGS 6 THOMPSON, married JOHN B. ATWOOD, of Plymouth. He died in 1864, leaving children:

ALEXANDER PARIS' ATWOOD, served in the navy during the Rebellion. He died February 2, 1883, aged 53. He mar-

ried, in 1859, MERCY A. BARTLETT, of Plymouth, who died September 8, 1882.

REBECCA WATERMAN ⁷ ATWOOD, married JoSIAH A. ROBBINS, of Plymouth, who died June 25, 1885. Their children:

William T.8 Robbins.

Rebecca J.* Robbins, married Charles E. Chamberlin of Worcester, and has children:

Helen , R. Chamberlin.

Bessie 9 R. Chamberlin.

John 9 Chamberlin.

John & Robbins, b. January 27, 1855, d. February 23, 1866. Josiah T. Robbins, d. aged 11.

Herbert A.8 Robbins.

Alexander H.8 Robbins.

Charles B. Robbins.

Gordon 8 Robbins.

Walter F.8 Robbins, d. aged 3.

MARTHA BRIGGS' ATWOOD, married AMORY T. SKERRY, a native of Oakham, Massachusetts, now a resident of Brooklyn, New York. Their children:

Walter Amory 8 Skerry, b. February 17, 1857, d. March 28, 1862.

Martha Briggs Skerry, married June 4, 1879, to Charles B. Rockwell. They live at Providence, Rhode Island, and have a child:

Martha Skerry 9 Rockwell, the fifth Martha in direct descent.

Dr. Harry Ward⁸ Skerry, graduated N. Y. U., 1883. "Inturn" at U. S. Marine Hospital, Staten Island. Amory T. Skerry, Fr., graduated N. Y. U., 1884, C. E.

JOHN T. Z.6 THOMPSON lives on the old Thompson homestead, and has represented his native town in the Legislature. He married SAGIE BAILEY TILDEN, daughter of Dr. Tilden, of Hanson, and has children:

CLARA SPILMAN THOMPSON.

Zebadiah' Thompson, married Maria Smith, of Halifax. John Thomas' Thompson, married Irene L. Sturtevant, of Halifax. Their children: Fohn L. Thompson.

Elroy S.8 Thompson.

Mary G. * Thompson, d. May 15, 1885.

Charles E. P. Thompson.

MARY SHELDON? THOMPSON, married LORENZO A. TOWER. of West Bridgwater, and has children:

William L. Tower.

Alice B. Tower.

Edith Allerton 8 Tower.

Walter S. Tower.

Harry Loring 8 Tower.

CHRISTOPHER TILDEN' THOMPSON, Norwood Park, Illinois.

CHARLES BRIGGS THOMPSON, Dedham, married ANNA W. SHEPARD, of North Pembroke, and has child:

Arthur Shepard & Thompson.

REBECCA WATERMAN 6 THOMPSON, b. October 3. 1813, died January 27, 1830.

MRS. SARAH BRIGGS THOMPSON AND HER

SARAH BRIGGS, daughter of Rev. Ephraim and Mrs. Rebekah, was born at Halifax, January 25, 1788, and died, September 5, 1857, having been in delicate health for many years. A nephew, who was present at her wedding, January 6, 1813, describes her as tall and slender, comely, light of complexion, full of intelligence, vivacity, and wit. Her husband, Hon. JABEZ PRIOR THOMPSON, a kinsman of her sister Martha's husband, was born at Halifax, January 5, 1786, and died while a member of the State Senate, August 9, 1852. Their children:

CAPT. EPHRAIM BRIGGS THOMPSON married October 30, 1835, ELIZA R. SOULE, of Halifax, and had children:

ELLEN A. THOMPSON, married May, 1862, HENRY STAFFORD POPE, and resides at Marvin, Phillips County, Kansas. Their children:

Minnie 8 Pope, b. October 26, 1863, d. aged 7.

Lucy T.º Pope, married 1886, William Nye, of Marvin.

Susan E.8 Pope.

Henry 8 Pope.

Ida * Popc.

Inez 8 Pope.

Frank & Pope.

SARAH B.⁷ Thompson, married February, 1865, E. M. BAINE, and lives in Halifax; has daughter:

Ellen T.8 Baine.

Lucy M.⁷ Thompson, b. May 12, 1840, married November, 1861, Harrison D. Packard. She d. April 14, 1865, leaving a son:

Charles Soule⁸ Packard, of Brockton, married June 1, 1885, Edea J. Drew, of Westford.

Susan R.⁷ Thompson, b. October 20, 1846, d. January 22, 1854.

JABEZ P. THOMPSON, married December 19, 1878, ABBY P. WOOD, and has children:

Fred Parker 8 Thompson. Clifford Briggs 8 Thompson.

EDWIN 6 THOMPSON, died in infancy.

DEBORAH PRIOR 6 THOMPSON, married October, 1842. GEORGE HART, of New Bedford. He died, May 25, 1863. aged fifty-one. Their children:

CORNELIA T. HART, b. July 4, 1845, d. August 2, 1878. GEORGE S. HART, resides in New Bedford.

REV. CHARLES' BRIGGS AND HIS FAMILY.

CHARLES BRIGGS, son of Rev. Ephraim and Rebekah, was born at Halifax, January 17, 1791, graduated H. U., 1815, ordained at Lexington, April 28, 1819. Though weak of lungs from earliest manhood, he performed his pastoral duties for sixteen years. His health then requiring change, he was chosen Secretary of the Unitarian Association, in which office he long continued, a faithful worker, an acceptable preacher, and a most welcome guest in many homes. He was the last of his father's family, dying at Roxbury, December 18, 1873.

His wife, *ELIZA CASEY*, daughter of Welcome and Elizabeth, was born at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, and died November 13, 1862, aged sixty-six. Their children:

CHARLES BRIGGS, "a beautiful, amiable, and talented boy," whose sudden death in 1840, when he was but fourteen years old, drew from John Pierpont his lines, beginning:

"I cannot make him dead,
His fair, sunshiny head
Is ever bounding round my study chair,
Yet when my eyes now dim
With tears, I turn to him,
The vision vanishes — he is not there."

ELIZABETH BRIGGS.

LOUISA BRIGGS, married DAVID KING. They died, leaving a son:

ROLAND 'KING.

ABBY BRIGGS, married SHIRLEY ERVING. He has died.

DR. JOHN KINGSBURY' BRIGGS AND HIS FAMILY.

FOHN KINGSBURY BRIGGS, son of Rev. Ephraim and Rebekah, born at Halifax, December 9, 1794, was barely five years old when his father died. He fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Exeter. Saying, "With five in the family to preach, there ought to be one to practice," he chose a medical course, in which he took his degree, B. U. 1820. After further study, he settled at South Dedham, now Norwood, where he gained a somewhat wide reputation for skill and judgment, and had much success in inclining public opinion towards vaccination, and also towards the temperance, then called Washingtonian, movement, of which he was an early and firm friend.

A genial spirit, inimitable humor, which had the rare grace of never giving offence, liberality, and high Christian principle, were marked characteristics of his professional and private life. To his elder sisters he was always the "little brother." "Why, John," said one of them, laughingly, in the beginning of his practice, "I should think it would be a stretch of conscience to take money for anything you could do." "And so it is; but it all goes into the bill, so much for attendance, so much for medicine, so much for strain to my conscience," was the quick reply.

This beloved physician died of quick consumption, December 26, 1843.

DR. BRIGGS married February 2, 1826, HANNAH CHICKERING, daughter of Rev. Jabez and Hannah (Balch) Chickering, born at South Dedham, August 8, 1802, died at Longwood, February 22, 1876. She married, second, Samuel Fletcher, Esq., of Andover. Hers was a character in which "nature and nurture" worked in perfect harmony. Strangers were invariably attracted by her cheerfulness, sympathy, gentle courtesy, and ready power of enjoyment. Her friends delighted in her richly stored mind, clear perceptions of truth, self-abnegating love, and deep religious experience—gifts and graces which, as the shadows

deepened, shone more and more to the perfect day. Of all this, however, she was sincerely unconscious. She thought it charming in young people to be "so attentive to an old lady," and when her counsel was sought, or loving friends spoke of the inspiration she gave to their lives, or assured her that her presence was a benediction in their homes, she was none the more convinced of her own excellences, but was the more thankful to her Heavenly Father for giving her friends so lovingly inclined.

Their children:

JOHN GRANT 6 BRIGGS, an early Californian, Engineer United States Navy 1861–1865, now, for many years Superintendent of Water Works at Terre Haute, Indiana, Secretary of the American Water Works Association. He married, July 26, 1864, MARY HANNAH HEISKELL, daughter of Thomas Heiskell, of Jeffersonville, Indiana. Their son:

FRANK HEISKELL BRIGGS, b. September 20, 1870, d. June 25, 1871.

RICHARD⁶ BRIGGS, importer of china and glass, at Boston, married October 21, 1852, MARY FRANCES TOWNE, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Pitts) Towne, of Belfast, Maine. Their sons:

LOWELL CHICKERING BRIGGS, formerly in the cattle business on the Laramie Plains, and a member of the Wyoming Legislature.

CHARLES RICHARD BRIGGS, woolen manufacturer.

Dr. Frederick Melanchthon' Briggs, H. U. 1879. Harvard Medical School, 1883. House Surgeon at the Massachusetts General Hospital, Student at Vienna, now settled in Boston.

WILLIAM SUMNER? BRIGGS, with his father.

RICHARD' BRIGGS, Class of 1887, H. U.

FRANCIS CHICKERING BRIGGS, Business Agent of the Normal and Agricultural Institute, Hampton, Virginia.

MARY BALCH ⁶ BRIGGS, Walnut Hill, Dedham, having been for twelve years the teacher of History and English Literature at Wheaton Seminary, Norton, is now resting, and giving to her studies a genealogical turn. She has also some editorial duties in connection with the Home Missionary work.

OUR ANCESTORS AND COUSINS.

"THESE WERE HONORED IN THEIR GENERATIONS."

- Ecclesiasticus,



CHAPTER I.

BRIGGS.

Briggs, formerly Brigge, from the Saxon Brigg, a good name in Norfolk in the time of Edward I, and an equally good name in Yorkshire somewhat later, was brought early to New England by half a score of distinct families.

The clue to the origin of our American ancestor, Richard Briggs, was lost in a disastrous fire at Taunton many years ago. Some facts, however, favor the theory that he and his brother William, were the two nephews of Capt. Daniel Briggs of the Parliamentary Army, who are known to have come to New England at the time of the Restoration of the Stuarts. The coat-of-arms, among our heirlooms, resembles that borne by the family at Halifax, in York.

Some of us, in a filial search for a grandfather, have adopted one Clement Briggs, who came in the "Fortune," 1621, and was at Plymouth, Weymouth, and Dorchester, his early migration being his special qualification as an ancestor. Ungracious as the office of iconoclast always is, we must wholly disclaim this kin. There is no positive evidence in its favor, while there is much negative evidence against it, inasmuch as neither in Clement's will, nor in the official list of his children's names and ages, is any mention made of a son RICHARD.

RICHARD' BRIGGS, OF TAUNTON, AND HIS CHILDREN.

RICHARD BRIGGS, whose name has not failed from the family for two and a half centuries, was at Taunton, August 15, 1662, when he married REBEKAH HOSKINS, of Lakenham. Ten years later he was one of the "Grantees," who paid the

Indian proprietors of Dighton one hundred and forty-three honest pounds for their little township. His home was in the north part of Taunton, now Norton. In 1685, when "the country's rate for King Philip's War" was levied, his share was larger than the average, being four shillings; the same year he paid a school tax of two shillings sixteen pence. January 15, 1696, the Judge of Probate appointed Nicholas White and three other responsible citizens to divide his estate in accordance with an agreement entered into three years before by his wife, two elder sons, and son-in-law; to the oldest son was assigned the twelve-acre lot; to the second son, the new house and its appurtenances, with the care of providing for his mother, "the widow and relict of said Richard Briggs, deceased," and of bringing up the younger children: to the married daughter, £6; to the young daughter, £10 15. 41.; to the four younger sons, £16 apiece, allowance for maintenance and equal shares in quantity and quality of the " Home-Lott."

"The widow and relict" lived many years, and in 1714 joined the newly formed Norton church by letter from the Taunton church.

RICHARD and REBEKAH BRIGGS had children:

WILLIAM, b. August 21, 1663, d. 1725; a cooper by trade; he married, first, CONSTANT LINCOLN, second, ELIZABETH KINGSBURY.

REBEKAH,² b. August 15, 1665, married, February 11, 1690, NATH. THAYER, Jr.

RICHARD,² b. April 7, 1668, d. in infancy.

JOHN,² b. February 26, 1669, d. June 29, 1756; Treasurer and first Town Clerk of Norton, and after 1730 Deacon. He married, May 29, 1727, MARY BURT, and had son:

Simeon, married Mary Cheney, August 20, 1767, their son: Rev. John, b. May 14, 1765, B. U. 1788, pastor of Congregational church at Tiverton, Rhode Island, and at Plympton.

JOSEPH,² b. June 15, 1674, d. 1751; married MEHITABLE HALL, October 20, 1718, and had children:

Менітавіє,³ b. January 11, 1720. Ецігаветн,³ b. August 25, 1723. Јоѕерн,³ b. June 3, 1730. BENJAMIN, b. September 15, 1677.
RICHARD, b. January 12, 1679. (See next page.)
HANA, b. February 17, 1681, d. young.
SAMUEL, b. April 20, 1683.
MARY, b. January, 1683, married JOHN FORREST.(?)
MEHITABLE, b. June 18, 1699, d. young.

DEACON RICHARD' BRIGGS, OF NORTON, AND HIS CHILDREN.

RICHARD BRIGGS, son of Richard and Rebekah (Hoskins) was born January 12, 1679. If not a native of the Norton wilderness, he went there early, and in due time made his home close to the path worn by the fierce Sachem, Philip, and his followers, during their frequent sojourns by the Winnecunnett Water, four miles away; under the shadow of a curious bowlder, still a prominent landmark, he built a little house with gradual additions; here he cleared his lands and raised his limited crops, and here, though saying little, he gave much thought to the questions which were agitating church and neighborhood.

From boyhood he had attended public worship in Taunton. walking to and fro, but he knew that would be more than a Sabbath day's journey for his wife, who was not to the manner born; and, soon after his marriage, he joined fifty-six neighbors in a petition that the town of Taunton would "bound them out a presink for the maintainnence of a minister, an able, godly, orthedox minister, that their children as well as themselves might enjoy the meens of grace, . . . seeing that their young ones increase and grow up apace, and they fear that they will be brot up in an ungospellized way."

When the long desired meeting-house was built, in 1719. Richard Briggs was entrusted with the locking and unlocking of the same. His wife had been a member of the Taunton church, and he, though not entering on full communion until 1725, must have been "orthodox in the fundamentals of religion" as well as a "person of sober and peaceable life and conversation, with a rateable estate of £20," for he was four times chosen Tithingman.

This office, whose badge was a brass-tipped black rod, required him to inspect the liquor houses and to present to the magistrates the names of all "single persons that live from under family government, bad boys, night-walkers, tipplers, Sabbath-breakers, absentees from public worship, and all other persons of bad influence." It is not surprising that he became also a Selectman, and ultimately a Deacon.

He married in 1706 or 1708, MERCY KINGSBURY, who was undoubtedly born at Wrentham, November 19, 1677, daughter of Joseph Kingsbury and sister of William Briggs's wife, Elizabeth.

RICHARD BRIGGS died October 27, 1732. His will, made two days before his death, "in the hight of his sickness and exhaustion," was admitted to Probate in the following June. The first bequest, after that of his "soul to God who gave it and Redeemed it with the Blood of his Son, our Lord Jesus Christ," is as follows: "I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Marcy Briggs, my best Bead and Bead close and furnature thare unto belonging, and by Reson that she is not capebull of maintaining of any Bysnes for her selfe, therefor I do not give her any more to be at her disposal but shall Provide for her as is hereafter mentioned; " i. e., through the care of her son. She had also. the "youse and improvement of the new dwelling-house, orchard, barn, and one aker of land." The estate was valued at £1051 7s. 6d. Fortunately our ancestor is not to be held responsible for the spelling of his own inventory, part of which is as follows:

House & Land, £740.

One bibel & other books, £1, 04.

Wearing close or apariel, £4, 08, 5.

Nap kins, £1, 05.

Child bed linen, £0, 10.

Bead & furnature that was set of to the weada, £14,00.

Brass & Iron ware, £6, 04, 6.

Puter & Woden ware, £8, 18.

Earthern ware 3s, 18.

3 swine, £6, 11, 7.

Scheep, £4, 08.

1 hepher, £3.

1 cowe, £5, 10.

2 yoak of stears, £28.

1 youk of oxen, £23.

1 yoak of steers and 17 scheep, £14, 10.

1 youk of oxen & 1 cowe that was set of to Richard, £26.

Carts & wheels, chaines, bowes, ox yoke, ryngs, £14, 08, 6.

Haie, 8 load, £18, 09.

14 bushells Indian corn and English grain, £12, 10.

1200 of Ceader railes at the Ceada Swampp, £9.

Beave & pork & hoges fat & Butter, £10, 11, 8.

To glass botells & 1 tin tonel & 1 peper box & 1 ink horn, £4, 08.

Money dew to the estate by bonds, £44, 11, 2.

The bariel of one goon was found later.

Among the descendants of RICHARD and MERCY BRIGGS, recorded in this book (perhaps half the whole number), twenty-two are known to have been ministers; twenty-one, doctors; nine, lawyers; eleven others, college bred; six, deacons; a moderate proportion, soldiers in various wars; and twenty, wives of professional men. Their sons were:

RICHARD,³ b. 1711. TIMOTHY,³ b. January 3, 1713. GEORGE,³ b. June 19, 1715. JAMES,³ b. March 16, 1719.

DEACON RICHARD' BRIGGS, OF MANSFIELD, AND HIS CHILDREN.

RICHARD BRIGGS, oldest son of Deacon Richard and Mercy (Kingsbury), was born at Norton, in 1711. His ninth year was eventful; the meeting-house was built, the first school-master was engaged. Four years later the town voted: "Simon Wetherell shall be scolemaster to keep schole at his father's or his one house to teech children to Reed, Right, & cifer." That young Richard profited by the instruction in "reeding, Righting, & Cifering," is evident from his choice as collector of the new parish of Mansfield in 1753, and that his father's fears lest he be brought up in an "ungospellized way" were not realized, is equally sure from his election as Deacon in 1774.

One experience of his is more easily remembered than explained. Being out in the "Root Swamp," and having occasion to lay down his knife with which he was cutting pea-brush, he put it in a hollow stump for safety. When he went for it, the knife was covered with blood! "Richard is dead," he groaned, with a presentiment of evil concerning his first-born son, far away. And he was dead—slain in battle.

His old age was passed in Halifax, near his only surviving son, the minister, and he died there in 1789. His granddaughter, Mrs. Holmes, writing seventy-three years later, said: "My brother Isaac's death has brought fresh to memory that of my Grandfather Briggs, who was one of the best men in the world; it can hardly be said he was in the world—his mind was ever on the things of the unseen. I was young, but I recollect many of his good words. He never spoke against the character of any one, but if he heard of a sinful deed, shaking his head, he would say, 'Ah! if those things will do to live by, they wo-o-nt do to die by.' That long wo-o-nt I can never forget. I stood by his bed and saw him die."

RICHARD BRIGGS married, March 9, 1733, ABIGAIL ANDROS, born at Bristol, Rhode Island, Saturday, July 13, 1717. died at Halifax, in 1812, aged ninety-five. She was a wonderful nurse, and her skill, both medical and surgical, was held in great repute. They had children:

LIEUT. RICHARD BRIGGS, b. November 19, 1733, slain in the French War before March 3, 1759, left a widow, MERCY, and children:

MERCY'S BRIGGS, b. November 28, 1756, d. "in the evening a few minutes before nine o'clock of Saturday, 1st November, 1806," married, February 4, 1779, John Williams, of Mansfield, b. July, 1750, d. about two o'clock P. M., of Tuesday, 13th June, 1826. He was a descendant of Deacon Richard and Frances (Dighton) Williams (from Wales), who came to Taunton in 1637. Baylies says Deacon Williams was the father, if not the founder, of Taunton. He was a tanner and an original shareholder in the Taunton Iron Works. It is not improbable that his wife's name is commemorated in that of Dighton, among whose purchasers he stood first. There is a tradition that he was a kinsman of Oliver Cromwell. See, too, Water's Genealogical Gleanings, p. 3. He

lived until 1693, and when blind and deaf from extreme age. was accustomed to attend public worship, saying, "Though I can neither see nor hear, it is consoling to my feelings to be present while the children of God are engaged in worship."

DR. RICHARD⁵ BRIGGS, a skillful physician, was educated by his Uncle Ephraim. After serving as surgeon in the Navy, he settled at Abington whence he removed to Worthington in 1812. He m., August 12, 1784, HULDAH REED, of Abington, b. 1758, d. 1830. They had children:

Richard 6 Briggs, b. 1785.

Ralph & Briggs.

Harriet 6 Briggs.

Huldah 6 Briggs, and perhaps others.

EPHRAIM BRIGGS. (See page 1, "Our grandfather.")

ISAAC * BRIGGS, d. young.

MARY BRIGGS, m. LIEUT. ISAAC SMITH, of Norton, an active patriot in the Revolution, July 26, 1764. They had children:

ISAAC 5 SMITH.

Apollos 5 Smith.

SARAH 5 SMITH.

EXPERIENCE 5 SMITH, et. al.

ABIGAIL⁴ BRIGGS, b. 1740, d. at Halifax, October 22. 1797.

SARAH* BRIGGS, b. 1740, d. at Halifax, May 1, 1833. After her father's death she carried on his little farm. A young nephew said: "Grandma's house is firm; it is established on faith and works. Aunt Sally does the work, and grandma has the faith." Aunt Sally, the efficient farm manager, was one person: quite another was Aunt Sally on state occasions, like the welcoming of a bride into the family, when, resplendent in two strings of gold beads and best brocade dress, half a century old, she fully "lived up to them," in old-fashioned stateliness, quaint speeches, and family pride.

THE CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MERCY 5 WILLIAMS.

CYNTHIA WILLIAMS, b. November 15, 1779, married DAVID WILLIAMS, of Providence, afterwards Boston, a de-

scendant of Roger Williams. The following record, found among family papers, is of interest:

"David Williams (myself) married to Cynthia Williams, daughter of John Williams, of Mansfield, in Co. Bristol, Mass., on Wednesday the 2d day of March, A.D. 1803, about sunsetting, by Rev. Rowland Green, of said Mansfield. Presence of my mother, my brother, also Samuel I. Williams, also her father, mother, her four brothers, and only sister, also Capt. Joseph Lane and wife, also Major Daniel Gilbert and wife, also Solomon Briggs and wife, also Miss Dardana Williams."

Their children:

Almira 7 Williams, m. Henry Briggs. Their child:

Henrictta W. Briggs.

MARY ANN' WILLIAMS, m. JOHN P. TURPIN. Their children:

Mary A. Turpin.

David W. * Turpin.

DAVID HOLMES 7 WILLIAMS, m. MARY S. KEYES.

HENRY BENNETT WILLIAMS, m., first, Lucretia Jackson, second, Eugenia S. Gilbert, and has children:

Lucretia E.8 Williams.

E. Marion⁸ Williams.

CYNTHIA ANN WILLIAMS, m. GEORGE N. NICHOLS. Their children:

Anna H.8 Nichols.

George W. Nichols.

Mary L. Nichols.

BENONI 7 WILLIAMS, d. in childhood.

ERNEST WILLIAMS, d. in childhood.

ANN ELIZABETH WILLIAMS, m. CHARLES BOWEN. Their children:

Charles 8 Bowen.

Frances B Bowen.

Mary W. Bowen.

JOHN⁶ WILLIAMS, b. October 9, 1781, m. FANNY RICHARDSON, and had two children, who died young.

RUFUS 6 WILLIAMS, b. 1783, m. SALLY COPELAND, 1811. Both their children died young.

MARCUS 6 WILLIAMS. b. May 3, 1785, d. March 6, 1847. He m. NANCY HALL, of Attleborough, and had children:

Mary Maria 7 Williams, b. July 25, 1825, d. December 14, 1840.

DR. RUFUS RICHARD WILLIAMS, b. October 25, 1827, d. March 23, 1875, at Gardiner, Maine. He m. Palmyra Williams, of Dighton, and had children:

Ruth Leslie Williams, m. Charles B. Scabury, of Gardiner, and has son:

Richard Williams 9 Seabury.

Marcus Richard 8 Williams.

Grace Carpenter 8 Williams.

MARCY ELLEN WILLIAMS, b. November 6, 1829, d. October 30, 1861.

DR. NANCY T.7 WILLIAMS, Augusta, Maine.

Dr. Adaline 7 Williams, Cambridgeport.

ENSIGN TIMOTHY' BRIGGS AND HIS CHIL-DREN.

The excitement aroused in Halifax, by the presence of British officers and their prisoners (see page 7), was presently renewed by the appearance of a tall, powerful, spare man, with a military nose and bearing, who drew rein only to ask his way to the parsonage. It was the minister's uncle, who, on the first rumor of danger, had taken his trusty "queen's arm," and hastened to defend his kinsfolk, and, if needful, escort them across the country to his own home on the less exposed Norton plains. ENSIGN TIMO-THY' BRIGGS was a man of power. He possessed considerable mechanical skill, and one of his descendants treasures a curious honey-cup which he carved from the knot of a tree. Of marked saintliness of character, his impress long remained on his neighbors and family.

The son of Deacon Richard and Mercy, he was b. at Norton, January 3, 1713, and d. there, April 11, 1803. His first wife, the mother of his children, was MARY BRIGGS, b. 1711, m. July 13, 1738, d. October 7, 1781. His second, WIDOW HANDAH VAUGHAN WATERMAN, of Halifax, d. March 4, 1798, aged eighty. His children:

DEBORAH & BRIGGS, b. December 4, 1741.

DEA. TIMOTHY (cousin of Revs. Ephraim, James, and Joel), b. April 17, 1746, d. November 10, 1819. He lived in Norton, but worshiped with the Baptist Church at Taunton. His wife was ABIGAIL PATTEN, of Foxboro', b. 1740, married, 1770, d. November 4, 1818. They had children:

TIMOTHY 5 BRIGGS, b. August 3, 1771, B. U. 1794, a young man of extraordinary ability and attainments. Declining a position in the college he chose a business life, which, however, proved brief. He d. of yellow fever, at Boston Quarantine, September 1, 1797. An appreciative obituary appeared in the Columbian Centinel.

Hannah Briggs. (See later.)
Polly Briggs. (See page 63.)

MARY BRIGGS, b. May 4, 1747, married ELIJAH BRIGGS. SUSANNA BRIGGS, b. September 24, 1750, d. May 17, 1751.

JONATHAN BRIGGS, b. September 3, 1752, removed to Groton, New York (?). He married BETSEY REED, of Sharon, and had children:

Anna Briggs, b. September 26, 1785. Betsey Briggs, b. December 23, 1787. Rachel Briggs, b. January 6, 1790. James Briggs, b. August 28, 1791. Warren Briggs, b. January 7, 1793. Noah Briggs, b. March 11, 1795. Mary Briggs, b. January 3, 1797.

MRS. HANNAH' BRIGGS DEANE AND HER FAMILY.

HANNAH'S BRIGGS, daughter of Deacon Timothy and Abigail (Patten), was a woman of elegant appearance and cultivated tastes, who retained her mental powers to the very close of a long life. She was b. June 23, 1773, and d. April 5, 1866. October 3, 1797, she was m. to NOAH DEANE, of Fairhaven, b. August 4, 1772, d. June 28, 1824. Their children:

TIMOTHY BRIGGS 6 DEANE, b. September 13, 1798, d. June 23, 1838, at New Orleans.

RACHEL F. BRIGGS 6 DEANE, b. June 11, 1800, d. March 3, 1803.

DANIEL WHITMAN⁶ DEANE, b. December 26, 1802, d. March 19, 1847, New Orleans.

MARY ANNE 6 DEANE, b. July S, d. August 1, 1804.

HANNAH BRIGGS DEANE, b. October 29, 1806, m. August 2, 1832, CAPT. FLAVIUS DELANO, of Fairhaven, and d. August 11, 1861. Her son:

DR. MARCUS F. DELANO, United States Navy, m. JESSIE FARWELL, and has children:

Adelia M.8 Delano.

Annic 8 Delano.

RACHEL TYLER ⁶ DEANE. b. August 31, 1808, m. July 19, 1836, JOHN H. POTTER, of Pawtucket, Rhode Island, d. June 26, 1886, after less than a week's withdrawal from active, wise, and kindly service in Sabbath-school, missionary society, prayer-meeting, and community, in all which it was said, "She never failed us."

GEORGE ROBBINS 6 DEANE, b. June 8, 1813. m. July 12, 1837, DEBORAH F. BOURNE, of Wareham, and had children:

Daniel Whitman Deane, m. November 29, Annie D. Goodwin.

WILLIAM H.7 DEANE, b. January 11, 1843, d. August 28, 1847.

RACHEL HELEN ⁷ DEANE, b. September 2, 1845, d. August 20, 1846.

CAROLINE HELEN DEANE, b. May 20, 1847, m. December 25, Levi F. Kent, and d. July 3, 1882, leaving an infant who was adopted by Daniel W. and Annie D. Deane:

Mary Whitman Beane, b. March 9, d. September 3, 1882.

MRS. POLLY' BRIGGS GOODWIN AND HER DESCENDANTS.

POLLY'S BRIGGS, younger daughter of Deacon Timothy and Abigail, was born at Norton, June 16, 1775, and died May 31,

1861. She was m. November, 1, 1795, to Capt. DANIEL GOOD-WIN, who died July 13, 1830, aged sixty-two.

The Goodwin descent is from (1) Christopher and Mary Goodwin, of Charlestown (probably); (2) John Goodwin, m. 1669, Martha Lothrop, daughter of Benjamin, the son of Rev. John (whom see); (3) Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Eames) Goodwin, of Middletown, Connecticut; (4) John Goodwin, m. 1722, Mercy, daughter of William Robie, whose father, Thomas Robie, was born at Castle Dunnington, York, England. The wife of William Robie was Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. William and Elizabeth Greenough, and granddaughter of Nicholas and Dorothy Upsall. Nicholas Upsall suffered fine and imprisonment at Boston, because of his protest against the treatment of the Quakers; his wife was a daughter of Capt. Bernard Capen, of Dorchester. page.) (5) Benjamin Goodwin, m. Hannah, daughter of Lazarus and Lydia, and granddaughter of Dr. Francis and Mary (Wilder) Le Baron. The novel, A Nameless Nobleman, is founded on the adventures of Dr. Francis Le Baron, who was a native of France, and surgeon of a privateer which was wrecked off Cape Cod in 1696. As he was taken through Plymouth, a prisoner, some occasion gave opportunity for such skill on his part that the citizens of the town petitioned the Governor for his release and settlement there. son, Lazarus Le Baron, m. Lydia Bartlett, a descendant of Richard Warren, a Pilgrim Father of 1620.

Capt. Goodwin was much away at sea, and the care of a large family devolved upon his wife. She was equal to the responsibility, being a woman of strong character and self-reliance, active and interested in out-door pursuits, while, like her sister Hannah, she was fond of reading, and given to writing letters, old-fashioned and entertaining. Her children did credit to her training, four sons and three grandsons becoming clergymen in the Episcopal church. The children of this family were:

HARRIET BRIGGS GOODWIN, b. July 14, 1796, d. December 11, 1798.

ABIGAIL PATTEN 6 GOODWIN, b. October 14, 1798, d. at Taunton, March 15, 1886.

REV. DANIEL LE BARON' GOODWIN, b. at Easton, July 28, 1800, B. U. 1822, rector at Sutton, Massachusetts, and missionary at Providence, Rhode Island, where he died, deeply lamented,

December 25, 1867. He m. December 12, 1825, REBECCA WILKINSON, of Providence. Their children:

SARAH WILKINSON 7 GOODWIN.

REV. DANIEL GOODWIN, B. U. 1857, rector at Dedham. Massachusetts, and East Greenwich, Rhode Island. He m. HANNAH A. ELDRED, June 1, 1875. She d. January 5, 1877. He m. February 17, 1886, ADELINE E. VAUGHAN, of East Greenwich.

HANNAH GOODWIN, m. SAMUEL S. DRURY, of Bristol, who d. leaving children:

Julia Crossman B Drury.

Rebecca Le Baron * Drury. (Died before her father.)

Folin Temple Brury.

Mary Rhodes Brury.

Gertrude Dayton 8 Drury.

Hannah Le Baron 8 Drury.

Samuel Smith Brury.

Annie D.7 Goodwin, m. November 29, 1870, Daniel W.7 Deane, of Fairhaven.

Susan Wilkinson 7 Goodwin, m. December 28, 1875. Wilfred H. Munro, B. U. 1870, President of De Veaux College, New York.

REV. HENRY BRADFORD 6 GOODWIN, b. April 16, 1802, B. U. 1825, resided mostly in Maryland, and d. at Norton, June 2, 1859. He m. December, 1832, SUSAN ANNA PARNHAM, and had children:

NANCY DENT GOODWIN.

John Francis Goodwin, died.

REV. FREDERICK DEANE GOODWIN, b. February 15. 1804. received his classical training at Amherst College, and his theological in the Seminary of Virginia. Admitted to holy orders in 1831, his fields of labor were in Virginia, where he had resided since 1826, and in Maryland—ofttimes performing missionary work beyond his own parish. In 1857 he became rector of St. John's Church at Wytheville, Virginia, and resided there until his death, March 26, 1881. Genial and hospitable, scrupulously just and honorable, with a profound antipathy to all faithlessness, a devoted pastor, a scholarly and evangelical preacher, his character received its severest test and most gracious finish through the infirmities which forbade his active service in the min-

istry for the last fifteen years of his life, when he verified the words of his favorite Cecil: "Such a close of an honorable life, when the desire to be publicly useful survives the power, is a loud Amen to all former labors." He m. October 25, 1837, MARY FRANCES ARCHER, of Norfolk, daughter of Dr. Robert Archer, an eminent surgeon in the United States Army, and had children:

FANNIE ARCHER' GOODWIN, m. July 24, 1862, Dr. WILLIAM H. RIBBLE, of Wytheville, Virginia, and has children:

Kathleen Anderson 8 Ribble.

William Henry 8 Ribble.

Frederick Goodwin 8 Ribble.

John Francis 8 Ribble.

Arthur Le Baron⁸ Ribble.

Mary Archer 8 Ribble.

George Wallace 8 Ribble.

Fannie Llewellyn 8 Ribble.

Ella Sylvester 8 Ribble.

JUDGE FREDERICK LE BARON GOODWIN, Clifton, Arizona. His first wife, m. November 7, 1865, was MAGGIE SEVIER. granddaughter of the late Gov. Sevier, of Tennessee, his second, m. October 20, 1870, is Ella McMeams, who has children:

Vernon 8 Goodwin.

Bessie & Goodwin.

JOHN FRANCIS GOODWIN, Nelson County, Virginia, m. July 14, 1868, Lettie Rutherfoord, of Richmond, and has children:

William Archer & Goodwin.

John Francis Goodwin, b. July 17, 1872, d. August 15, 1873.

Fannic Rutherfoord & Goodwin.

Mary Lacy 8 Goodwin, b. January 25, d. June 5, 1882.

Ella Harvie & Goodwin.

Lettie Moore & Goodwin.

MARY BALDWIN' GOODWIN, m. September 3, 1873, REV. THOMAS HUGO LACY, of New Kent County, Virginia, rector of St. Paul's Church, Weston, West Virginia, and has children:

Mary Goodwin & Lacy.

Ellen Lane 8 Lacv.

Frances Eppes & Lacy.

Josephine Wales & Lacy, died in infancy.

Thomas Hugo 8 Lacy, died in infancy.

Susan Valentine ⁷ Goodwin, b. October 24, d. November 2, 1846.

SARAH ANDERSON ' GOODWIN.

REV. ROBERT ARCHER? GOODWIN, several years rector of St. Paul's Church, Salem, Virginia, removed in October, 1885, to Petersburg, Virginia, to take charge of a mission, including St. Stephen's Colored Church, and St. Stephen's Normal and Parish School, of nearly three hundred scholars. He m. October 24, 1877, SALLIE CARTER CRUMP, who d. August 27, 1880, leaving a child:

Alice Crump & Goodwin.

He m. June 27, 1883, MARY AMBLER HARRISON, of the historic Virginia family of that name, who has a son:

Robert Archer & Goodwin,

ELLA ROSA GOODWIN.

REV. EDWARD LOUIS GOODWIN, rector of Grace Church, Bowlesville, Albemarle County, Virginia, m. January 11, 1881. MARIA L. SMITH, a great-granddaughter of Chief-Justice John Marshall. Their children:

Margaret Lewis & Goodwin.

Mary Frances & Goodwin.

Maria Lec & Goodwin.

Edward Le Baron & Goodwin.

REV. JAMES BRADFORD 6 GOODWIN, b. March 2, 1806, W. C. 1833, resided at Industry, Beaver County, Pennsylvania, d. October 15, 1886. He married CHARITY CHRISTLER, and had children:

MARY E.7 GOODWIN.

ALONZO P.7 GOODWIN.

LUCINDA H.7 GOODWIN.

John C.7 Goodwin.

CHARITY A. H.7 GOODWIN.

JAMES A. L. GOODWIN.

Daniel Le B.7 Goodwin.

JOHN 6 GOODWIN, b. October 31, d. November 4, 1808.

EDWARD BYAM, GOODWIN, b. January 5, 1810, resides

at Mansfield. He m. November 14, 1837, MARY WARDWELL, of Providence (b. 1807, d. December 17, 1869). Their children:

MARTHA WARDWELL GOODWIN.

EDWARD ALLEN GOODWIN, b. July 13, 1840, a volunteer soldier, d. at New Berne, North Carolina, April 16, 1862.

MARY JOSEPHINE 7 GOODWIN.

HARRIET LOUISA 7 GOODWIN.

ELLEN CONSTANCE 7 GOODWIN.

George Homer ⁷ Goodwin, b. May 8, 1848, d. August, 15, 1853.

MARY DE WOLFE⁶ GOODWIN, b. Febuary 26, 1812, d. October 5, 1841.

HANNAH LE BARON 6 GOODWIN, b. June 5, 1815, m. Mr. TOLMAN. She is a widow, and resides in Mansfield.

Dr. THOMAS SHEPARD 6 GOODWIN, Kenyon College, 1845, resides at New Brighton, New York.

BENJAMIN LEWIS 6 GOODWIN, b. August 28, 1818, m. ABBY ANN WHITING, July 9, 1843; d. September 7, 1852, leaving children:

NATHAN W. GOODWIN, of Detroit, Michigan. Secretary of the "Fort Wayne & Elmwood Railway Co." He m. March 14, 1876, Mrs. Ella J. (Balsley) Woodward, and has children:

Lewis Le Baron & Goodwin.

Carrie 8 Goodwin.

Ella & Goodwin.

Nathan B. Goodwin.

Susan A.7 Goodwin, m. November 18, 1873, Hon. John S. Morgan, of Groton, Connecticut, and has one child:

Clara B.8 Morgan.

Lewisanna 7 Goodwin, b. February 21, 1853, d April 16, 1864.

GEORGE' BRIGGS AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

GEORGE³ BRIGGS, son of Deacon Richard and Mercy, lived at Norton, where he was b. June 19, 1715. He took an active part in the religious controversy of the town, warmly sym-

pathizing with his brother James. He m. February 16, 1737. PATIENCE GAY, who d. August 8, 1741, and SARAH WILKINSON, January 6, 1743, who d. 1779. His children:

JOB BRIGGS, b. June 6, 1841, m. February 6, 1761, MARY ALLEN. Their children: 7

Mary ⁵ Briggs, b. November 22, 1762, d. October 9, 1771. Huldah ⁵ Briggs, b. December 31, 1764.

JOB 5 BRIGGS, b. August 13, 1767.

GEORGE BRIGGS, b. November 6, 1743, m. MOLLY KEITH. Their children:

Daniel⁵ Briggs, b. August 15, 1768, m. February, 1791. Esther Smith.

Lucy 5 Briggs, b. May 6, 1770.

MARY 5 BRIGGS, b. August 29, 1781, m. MR. WALES.

GEORGE 5 BRIGGS, b. November 5, 1788.

JACOB BRIGGS, b. April 9, 1745.

AMOS 4 BRIGGS, b. September 24, 1748.

HEPZIBAH 4 BRIGGS, b. April 9, 1751.

PATIENCE BRIGGS, b. November 1, 1753.

REV. JOEL BRIGGS. b. April 15, 1757, entered Brown University, but the college was soon disbanded on account of the Revolutionary War. He received the honorary degree of M. A. in 1795. From 1797 till his death, January 18, 1828, he was pastor of the Baptist church in Braintree. His impressive reading of hymns is still spoken of. He m. 1784, HANNAH SPRAGUE, of Attleborough, and had seven children. Rev. JOEL was cousin to Revs. James and Ephraim and Dea. Timothy Briggs.

MOSES BRIGGS, b. November 13, 1760.

THE CHILDREN OF DANIEL⁵ AND ESTHER BRIGGS.

CHARLOTTE 6 BRIGGS, b. January 14, 1792.

ALICE 6 BRIGGS, b. January 7, 1794, d. March, 1822.

DANIEL 6 BRIGGS, b. March 6, 1796, d. March 6, 1840, m. CALISTA MAKEPEACE, and had son:

Dr. Daniel Hodges' Briggs, b. March 29, 1822, now residing at Germantown, Pennsylvania, m. Caroline E. Shaw, May 8, 1844. Their children:

Caspar Warren Briggs, manufacturer of magic lantern

slides in Philadelphia. He m. March 21, 1869, Anna C. Phinney, who died, leaving a daughter: Lilian 9 Briggs.

He m. second, Clara Warford, January 23, 1883, and has

Leslie 9 Warren Briggs.

Ella Agnes Briggs m. November 11, 1869, Dauphin K. Carpenter, and has children:

Alfred Ernest 9 Carpenter.

Caspar Briggs 9 Carpenter.

Lilian Calista Briggs, b. May 27, 1853, d. October 14, 1854.

Harriet Amelia Briggs, m. December 25, 1876, Frank S. Fitzwater. and has children:

Frank Briggs 9 Fitzwater.

Genevieve 9 Fitzwater.

Ralph Warren 9 Fitzwater.

John 9 Fitzwater.

Generice: Aurelia Briggs, an unusually lovely and promising girl, b. September 25, 1858, m. December 24, 1880, Harry P. Blackburn. She d. August 14, 1885, leaving children:

Alice Potter 9 Blackburn.

Roy Percival 9 Blackburn, d. August, 1885.

Genevieve Aurelia Blackburn.

Florence Evangeline Briggs.

AVERY D.6 BRIGGS, b. August 15, 1798, d. December 18, 1823.

CHARLES⁶ H. BRIGGS, b. March 12, 1808, m. LINTHIA HODGES. His son:

HARRISON H. 7 Briggs, m. Eunice Leonard, and had children:

Lizzie* Briggs.

Addie 8 Briggs, m. Mr. Keene.

Clara & Briggs, m. Mr. Witherell.

Charles 8 Briggs.

DEACON JAMES BRIGGS AND HIS FAMILY.

FAMES BRIGGS, youngest son of Dea. Richard and Mercy, was b. at Norton, March, 16, 1719, and d. there, August 6, 1793. The religious interests of the town were dear to his heart, and the minister's anti-evangelical teachings and pronounced opposition to Whitefield's labors grievous to his conscience. Finally, the "Half-Way Covenant," extreme laxity in gospel discipline, and the prevailing "Parish System," proved insupportable, and in 1748 he withdrew from the Norton church, which he feared "would still joine and hold with ye Church of Rome," and took active part in a new organization with an iron-clad creed. When this body, which had been literally "the church in his house," entered the Baptist fellowship in 1761, Deacon Briggs demurred, but six years later, became again a member and office-bearer.

He m. May 5, 1743, DAMARIS WHITE, who had united with the Norton church in 1741; she d. at Guilford, Vermont, January 17, 1801, a "mother in Israel." Of their eleven children eight lived to mature years:

JAMES, b January 17, 1745. See next page.

PETER, b. January 28, 1749. See later page.

GIDEON, b. September 17, 1750, d. at Leyden, Vermont, July, 1826.

SAMUEL, b. December 15, 1752, d. April, 1818.

MARY,4 b. November 6, 1756, m. DAVID LEONARI), d. February 9, 1834.

CALEB,⁴ b. June 13, 1758, was in the Revolutionary War: the time and place of his death are unknown. His grand-nephew, J. G. Briggs, of Freeport, Illinois, has the powder-horn which he picked up on the field during the Battle of Bunker Hill.

ISAAC, 4 b. November 1, 1762. See later page.

DEA. LEVI, b. August 20, 1767, d. at Athol, 1852. He m., about 1842, LUCRETIA BAKER, who long survived him.

Mrs. DAMARIS WHITE BRIGGS was descended, on her father's side, from (1) Nicholas White, freeman, at Dorchester, 1642, and later at Taunton, where he possessed wealth and influence. He m. Susannah, daughter of Jonas and Frances Humphrey, who came early to Dorchester from Wendover, Bucks.

(2) Nicholas White, Jr., of Taunton, m. December 7, 1672, Ursula Macomber (probably daughter of William), of Marshfield. (3) Matthew White, b. October 25, 1673, lived at Mansfield. His second wife, Damaris Deane, m. 1715, was mother of Damaris (Briggs).

Through her mother, MRS. BRIGGS was descended from (1) Walter Deane, of Taunton, 1638. His wife Elinor. daughter of Richard Strong, of Carnarvon, Wales, came in "The Mary and Ann." (See Strong Genealogy.) (2) Benjamin Deane m. January 6, 1681, Sarah Williams (3) Damaris Deane, wife of Matthew White, b. Taunton, 1689, united with the Norton church, 1719.

Also from (1) Dea. Richard Williams and his wife, Frances Dighton, at Taunton, 1637. (See page 58.) (2) Samuel Williams, m., about 1640, Jane Gilbert, and had daughter, Sarah, the wife of Benjamin Deane.

Also from (1) John Gilbert, "a grave, honest, gentleman." who, with Henry Andrews, first represented Taunton in the General Court. His wife was Winifred. (2) Thomas Gilbert, Representative from Taunton. His marriage to Jane Rossiter, daughter of Hugh Rossiter (Dorchester, 1635, Representative from Taunton, 1651), is believed to have been the first in Taunton. His daughter, Jane Gilbert, was wife of Samuel Williams.

REV. JAMES' BRIGGS AND HIS CHILDREN.

Rev. JAMES BRIGGS, oldest son of Dea. James and Damaris, and cousin of Rev. Ephraim, Rev. Joel, and Dea. Timothy, was born at Norton, January 17, 1745. His father would gladly have educated him for the Baptist ministry, but he was as decided a Congregationalist as his father was a Baptist. By labor at the forge he earned the means for his own education, and in 1775 graduated at Yale. July 7, 1779, he was settled for life as the minister of the town of Cummington, then fourteen days old—the services being held in the open air.

The town "Voted to give Mr. Briggs two hundred acres of good Land and two hundred Dollars Stated by Ry at 3s, 4d Pr. Bushel for Settlement, alsoe fifty Pounds the first year, and Rise

five Pound a year till it amounts to Sixty Pounds Stated by Ry at three shillings and four Pence a Bushel for Sallery."

We quote very briefly from the charming sketch of this oldtime minister, given in the Address of Hon. Henry L. Dawes, at the Cummington Centennial: "As minister of the town, he was the man of the largest influence therein, and identified with all its interests. He bore conspicuous part on all public occasions, opened the town meeting with prayer, examined the school teacher, and catechised the scholars, baptized the children in each household, ministered at the marriage altar. He adjusted difficulties and settled disputes, expounded the law and preached the gospel.

'Allured to brighter worlds and led the way.'

Mr. Briggs was a man a little under middle stature, thick set, dark of hair and complexion, quick and nervous in all his movements, possessing great simplicity of character, modest and unassuming in all his ways, and godly in all his walk. He was also of exceedingly industrious habits, himself working on his farm, which he carried on personally so long as he was able to labor. He prepared during the winter sermons for the whole year; they were not great sermons, but they abounded in moral instruction, earnest piety, and practical common sense; above all, they were sound in the doctrine, after the straitest and strictest rules laid down by Cotton Mather, or drawn from the Assembly's Catechism. Indeed, this latter was his forte, and he permitted no one, young or old, to escape him, but was sure to draw on him the New England Primer, and bring him to bay."

He visits the district school on the edge of the woods. "He has seen everything that is going on in the school, has given a great deal of good advice, uttered many kind words, asked many questions, but there is one question never to be omitted, which is sure to hit some unlucky wight, before the school is dismissed with prayer and the good man's benediction. Turning to the awe-struck urchin on the front seat, he propounds it with solemn gravity: 'Well, Heñry, what is the chief end of man?' and the exercises are closed. And after all, what wiser or grander question was ever propounded to mortal? 'What is the chief end of man?'"

After the death of Mr. Briggs, December 7, 1825, another

young parishioner, William Cullen Bryant, wrote a poem entitled, "The Old Man's Funeral."

I saw an aged man upon his bier,

His hair was thin and white, and on his brow

A record of the cares of many a year:—

Cares that were ended and forgotten now,

And there was sadness round, and faces bowed,

And women's tears fell fast, and children wailed aloud.

Then rose another hoary man and said,
In faltering accents to that weeping train:
"Why mourn you that our aged friend is dead?
Ye are not sad to see the gathered grain,
Nor when their mellow fruit the orchards cast,
Nor when the yellow woods shake down the ripened mass.

- "Ye sigh not when the sun, his course fulfilled,
 His glorious course, rejoicing earth and sky,
 In the soft evening when the winds are stilled,
 Sinks where his islands of refreshment lie,
 And leaves the smile of his departure spread
 O'er the warm-colored heaven and ruddy mountain head.
- "Why weep ye then for him, who, having won
 The bound of man's appointed years, at last,
 Life's blessings all enjoyed, life's labors done,
 Serenely to his rest has passed;
 While the soft memory of his virtues yet
 Lingers, like twilight hues, when the bright sun is set?
- "His youth was innocent; his riper age
 Marked with some act of goodness every day;
 And watched by eyes that loved him, calm and sage,
 Faded his last declining years away.
 Cheerful he gave his being up, and went,
 To share the holy rest that waits a life well spent.
- "That life was happy; every day he gave
 Thanks for the fair existence that was his;
 For a sick fancy made him not her slave,
 To mock him with her phantom miseries.
 No chronic tortures racked his aged limb,
 For luxury and sloth had nourished none for him.

"And I am glad that he has lived thus long,
And glad that he has gone to his reward;
Nor can I deem that nature did him wrong
Softly to disengage the vital cord,
For when his hand grew palsied and his eye
Dark with the mists of age, it was his time to die."

Rev. JAMES BRIGGS, m. April 19, 1780, ANNA WIS-WALL, daughter of Noah and Hannah (Hodges), b. at Norton, December 15, 1756, d. July 18, 1844. Their children, for whom see the following pages:

JAMES W. BRIGGS.
CALVIN BRIGGS.
SOPHIA BRIGGS.
CLARISSA BRIGGS.
Mrs. ANNA W. BRIGGS was descended from:

- 1. Elder Thomas and Elizabeth Wiswall, in Dorchester, 1633. then at Newton, where he was the first ruling elder. Wiswall Pond received its name from him.
- 2. Enoch Wiswall, of Dorchester, b. November 28, 1633. d. 1706, m. Elizabeth Oliver, November 25, 1657.
- 3. Oliver Wiswall, b. January 25, 1665, m. Sarah Baker, 1690.
- 4. Ebenezer Wiswall, b. 1699, m. November 30, 1721, Anna Capen.
- 5. Noah Wiswall, b. Dorchester, November 25, 1727, removed to Norton. He was Serjeant of a company of Minute Men that went into active service on receipt of the news from Lexington. Later in the Revolution, he erected a building for manufacturing molasses from corn-stalks. He m. Hannah Hodges, November 8, 1753, and was the father of Mrs. Anna Briggs.

Also from:

- 1. Thomas Oliver, gentleman, and Margaret.
- 2. John Oliver, merchant, m. Elizabeth Rowland.
- 3. Dr. Thomas Oliver, b. Bristol, England, 1568. d. 1658, at Boston, where he was a founder of the First Church, and its first Elder. His wife, Ann, who came with him in 1632, d. 1637.

- 4. Rev. John Oliver, an original member of the Boston church, freeman, 1634. Serjeant of the Artillery Company, 1638, a skillful surveyor. He was called to render various services to the Colony; among others to become lay preacher to the scattered farmers of Chelsea, the church voting down his father's scruples. He then took a college course, and graduated at Harvard, 1645; but his useful life was cut short in 1646. (See Sibley's Harvard Graduates.) His wife was Elizabeth Newdigate, whose father, John Newdigate, b. at Southwark, near London Bridge, in 1580, came to Boston with his wife Ann in 1632, and was a merchant, Representative, etc.
- 5. Elizabeth Oliver, b. February 28, 1640, was the wife of Enoch Wiswall.

Also from:

- 1. Elder Richard Baker, at Dorchester, 1639, freeman, 1642, chosen ruling elder, though no record mentions his acceptance, m. Faith Withington, daughter of Elder Henry Withington, who was one of the six founders of the Dorchester church.
- 2. John Baker, freeman, 1642, Artillery Company, 1658, m. Preserved Trott, a daughter of Thomas Trott, who, with his wife Sarah, was at Dorchester in 1644.
 - 3. Sarah Baker was the wife of Oliver Wiswall.

Also from:

- 1. Capt. Bernard Capen, b. 1562, freeman, at Dorchester, 1636, d. November 8, 1638. See *Genealogical Register*, V. 240, for his will. He m. on Whit-monday, 1596, a daughter of Oliver Purchas; she d. March 26, 1653, aged seventy-five.
- 2. Elder John Capen, freeman, 1634, Artillery Company, m. 1647 a second wife, Mary Bass, daughter of Dea. Samuel Bass, the first deacon of Braintree (holding the office for fifty years), and his wife Ann.
- 3. Preserved Capen, b. March 4, 1657, m. May 16, 1682, Mary Payson, daughter of Edward Payson, of Dorchester, b. 1613, and his second wife, Mary (Eliot).
- 4. Ann Capen, b. May 29, 1703, was the wife of Ebenezer Wiswall.

Also from:

- 1. Bennett Eliot, of Nazing, England, d. November 21, 1621. His distinguished son, Rev. John Eliot, apostle to the Indians, used to say that his early years were seasoned with the fear of the Lord.
- 2. Dea. Philip Eliot in 1635 was at Roxbury, where he was the largest proprietor but one. He held many offices, and his brother said, "was a right godly and diligent person, who used to accompany his brother to the Indians, and very busily usefull and active for God and his cause. The Lord gave him much acceptance in the hearts of the people." He m. about 1621, Elizabeth, probably daughter of Rev. Rich. Ferian, of Nazing. She was baptized October 3, 1605.
- 3. Mary Eliot, b. January, 1642, m. Edward Payson, of Dorchester, and it was her granddaughter who m. Ebenezer Wiswall.

On her mother's side, the wife of Rev. James Briggs was descended from:

- 1. William Hodges, who came from England in 1633, and d. at Taunton, April 2, 1654. His wife was Mary, daughter of Dea, Henry and Mary Andrews, original settlers of Taunton.
- 2. John Hodges, b. Taunton, 1650, m. May 15, 1672, Elizabeth Macy, whose father, Lieut. George Macy, also an original settler, was in King Philip's War, Representative to the General Court, and d. August 17, 1693.
 - 3. John Hodges, b. Taunton, April 5, 1673.
- 4. Edmund Hodges, b. Norton, July 1, 1709, m. January 6, 1736, Mercy Cooke, of Kingston, a great-great-granddaughter of the Mayflower Pilgrim, Francis Cooke, and his Walloon wife, Hester (whom see later).
- 5. Hannah Hodges, b. January 22, 1737, m. Noah Wiswall, November 8, 1753.

Dea. FAMES WISWALL⁵ BRIGGS, son of Rev. James and Anna (Wiswall), was b. at Cummington, February 1, 1782, and d. at Lanesborough, August 12, 1856. He possessed much humor, a strong intellect, and remarkable gifts in prayer. In his mature life he regretted that an unwillingness to be behind a younger brother had been allowed to interfere with his completing the college course for which he was fitted.

He was m. June 22, 1803, to BETSEY S. SHAW, who was b. at Abington, December 3, 1781, and removed with her father's family to Cummington. She was daughter of Solomon Shaw and Betsey Dillingham, who were m. at Hanover, in August, 1778, and granddaughter of Solomon Shaw and Deborah Ford, both of Abington, who were m. July 15, 1753. Deborah Ford was descended from (1) Andrew Ford, of Weymouth, who before 1650 m. Eleanor, daughter of Robert Lovell. (2) Andrew and Abiah Ford, the original settlers of Abington. (3) Hezekiah Ford m. 1712, Ruth, daughter of Dea. Ebenezer Whitmarsh. (4) Hezekiah Ford, m. 1733, Deborah Beal, a descendant of John and Nazareth (Hobart) Beal, who came from Hingham, England, in 1635.

The children of Dea. $\mathcal{F}AMES$ W. and BETSEY S. BRIGGS:

MARIA⁶ BRIGGS, b. May 5, 1804, m. Dr. ABEL PACK-ARD, of Connecticut. Her second husband, m. October 3, 1831, was Dr. JUNIUS L. FIELD, of Unadilla, Michigan, b. February 14, 1808. She resides at Alpena. Her children:

James E. Field, a druggist in Alpena; he m. May 5, 1858, Loretta J. Beal, who d. January 25, 1861, leaving a son:

Funius E. Field.

He m. on the 12th of November, 1863, SARAH BEAL. Their children:

Etta M.8 Field, graduated Michigan University, 1885.

Eddie 8 Field, b. February 28, d. July 28, 1873.

SARAH 7 FIELD, b. July, 1837, d.

CALVIN FIELD, b. September, 1840, d.

EUGENE 7 FIELD, b. November, 1842, d.

OCTAVIA ⁶ BRIGGS, b. June 1, 1806, m. October 29, 1829, Dea. DANIEL FAIRCHILD, of Stockbridge, b. September 19, 1804. She d. September 13, 1842, leaving to the children, from whom she was so early removed, a rich legacy of prayers and memories:

FRANCES MARIA 7 FAIRCHILD, m. March 23, 1852, GEORGE W. CLARKE, of Troy, New York. He d. at Arlington, Virginia, April 17, 1868. She resides at Stockbridge (Curtisville). Her children:

Mary Ida & Clarke, b. November 8, 1853, d. August 29, 1856, at Albany.

Frederick Fairchild8 Clarke.

James Calvin' Fairchild, of Jersey City, does business in New York. He m. April 26, 1855, Fannie S. Fairchild, of Brooklyn. Their children:

Lizzie Briggs * Fairchild, m. February 21, 1882, Theodore Everett, of Dover, New Hampshire, and has a son. Theodore * Everett.

Edward Daniel 8 Fairchild.

Arthur Calvin 8 Fairchild.

James Ellsworth Fairchild, b. April 22, 1865, d. April 24, 1869.

Mary Frances Esther 8 Fairchild.

MARY ELLEN' FAIRCHILD, m. April 21, 1858. Hon. DARWIN RUSH JAMES, b. at Williamsburg, Massachusetts, Secretary of the New York Board of Trade, member of Congress from Brooklyn. Mrs. James is President of the "Woman's Executive Committee for Home Missions" in the Presbyterian church. They have children:

Mary Isabella & Fames, m. April 3, 1884, Horatio M. Adams, of Brooklyn, and has daughters:

Ethel James 9 Adams.

Jean Dunbar 9 Adams.

Alice 8 James.

Grace Fairchild 8 Fames.

Gertrude 8 Fames.

Ida Eleanor & Fames.

Darwin Rush 8 Fames.

Ethel[®] Fames.

EMMA AUGUSTA FAIRCHILD, b. August 1, 1836, d. March 3, 1842.

Julia Elizabeth ⁷ Fairchild, m. Isaac Porter. of New Britain, Connecticut, October 20, 1872, and has children:

Nellie Fairchild 8 Porter.

Alphonzo Briggs 8 Porter.

EDWARD EUGENE FAIRCHILD, lives in Kasson, Minnesota. He m. November 20, 1867, Josephine Clary, of Curtisville, Massachusetts, and has children:

James Edward & Fairchild.

Frances Emma 8 Fairchild.

Charles Eugene & Fairchild. Fosethine Isabella & Fairchild.

DEA. DANIEL FAIRCHILD, m. January 1, 1845, RE-BECCA S. WHITTLESEY, b. at New Britain, Connecticut, June 26, 1814. He d. July 16, 1881, she, August 28, 1881. Their children:

REBECCA OCTAVIA FAIRCHILD, b. August 29, 1846, d. July 10, 1866.

EMMA LOUISA FAIRCHILD, m. October 4, 1870, EDWARD H. BURGHARDT, of Curtisville, now of Rochester, New York. Their children:

Karl Burghardt.

Bessie Burghardt.

Arthur Burghardt.

ARTHUR WHITTLESEY FAIRCHILD, of Providence, Rhode Island, m. November 5, 1872, ELLA STONE, of Lee, Massachusetts, and has children:

Nellie Rebecca Fairchild.

William Stone Fairchild.

Louise Fairchild.

JAMES LATIMER ⁶ BRIGGS, b. October 3. 1810, lives at Lanesborough. He m. first, ELIZA NOYES, second, CLAR-ISSA BARTLETT, of Cummington, and has children:

LOUIS W. BRIGGS, of Dexter, Michigan, m. HORTENSE W. TOZER, and has children:

Charles T. Briggs.

Fordvce W. Briggs.

FORDYCE W. BRIGGS, member Massachusetts Legislature from Lanesborough, m. MARY J. OWEN.

ELIZA MARIA BRIGGS.

HENRY W. BRIGGS.

CALVIN EUGENE⁶ BRIGGS, b. August 3, 1812, merchant in New York, m. MARIA ELIZABETH HYDE, September 28, 1836. He d. August 27, 1838, leaving a son:

James Hyde? Briggs, W. C. 1858, studied law, and is a broker in New York. He m. June 6, 1863, Sophia T. de Motte, who d. September 11, 1881. He m. February 5, 1884, Lucy E. Bennett. His children:

James Hyde & Briggs, Fr., W. C. 1884.

Eugene Mortimer* Briggs, b. March 14, 1866, d. January 27, 1874.

Sophia Jackson & Briggs.

Louis Van B. Briggs, b. January 17, d. May, 1874. Caroline de Motte Briggs.

Ernest Rossiter 8 Briggs, b. and d. March 24. 1878.

JULIA ANN 6 BRIGGS, b. August 5, 1819, was m. February 20, 1847, to Rev. ALFRED A. GILBERT, U. C., of Lanesborough; she d. March 29, 1852, leaving two sons:

ALFRED BRIGGS GILBERT, b. March 20, 1848. graduated N. U., and had nearly completed his studies in the Law School at the time of his death.

Julius James Gilbert, b. March 22, 1852, d. in early man-hood.

JUDGE CHARLES MOREAU ⁶ BRIGGS, b. August 3, 1823, U. C. 1842, was an able lawyer. He d. in Brooklyn, New York, March 24, 1871. He m. SARAH A. GRAVES, in 1849, and had children:

CHARLES DOWNING BRIGGS, m. 1875. CAROLINE FAIR-CHILD, who d. in 1879, leaving a son:

Robert Moreau 8 Briggs.

He m. second, in 1881, ALICE LINDSAY:

Child,8 b. 1882, d. 1883.

ELLA ROWENA 7 BRIGGS.

SARAH A.7 BRIGGS, b. 1858, d. 1867.

Dea. JAMES W. BRIGGS's m., second, ABIGAIL NARRAMORE, of Goshen. She had one daughter:

CLARISSA 6 BRIGGS, m. N. P. GURNEY, of South Abington.

Dr. CALVIN'S BRIGGS, son of Rev. James and Anna (Wiswall), was b. at Cummington, May 10, 1785. Salutatorian, W. C. 1802, Harv. Med. Sch. 1805. After two years practice with Dr. Atherton at Lancaster, he accepted, in 1807, a call to Marblehead, where he spent forty-five useful years, and where he d. lamented, April 21, 1852. He m. December 26, 1809. KE-BECCA, daughter of Dr. EPHRAIM and MERCY (ATHER-TON) MONROE, an adopted daughter of her uncle. Dr. Atherton. She was b. at Harvard, March 27, 1788, and d. at her

daughter's house in Somerville, July 4, 1867. The oldest of their eleven children died in infancy. The others:

ANNA WISWALL ⁶ BRIGGS, b. August 10, 1812, d. January 6, 1862. She m. June 7, 1842, Dr. THOMAS S. BLOOD, of Fitchburg, Harv. Med. Sch. 1838, and had sons:

THOMAS CALVIN BLOOD.

HENRY MONROE BLOOD, b. June 2, 1845, d. November 5, 1849.

CHARLES HEYWOOD BLOOD.

DR. JAMES CALVIN BRIGGS, b. December 30, 1814, Y. C. 1835, settled in his native town, where, like his father, he attained eminence in his profession. He m. April 18, 1840, HARRIET E. GLOVER, who d. April 13, 1852. He m. CATHARINE T. WHIDDEN, September 8, 1854. His death occurred December 18, 1856.

Two daughters died in childhood.

REBECCA MONROE ⁶ BRIGGS, m. September 7, 1854, JOSEPH C. BARRUS, and resides in East Somerville. Their only son:

CALVIN BARRUS, b. May 9, 1857, d. December 6, 1864.

CLARA 6 BRIGGS, m. May, 1846, Hon. JAMES T. ROB-INSON, of North Adams, Judge of Probate, and has a son:

ARTHUR ROBINSON, W. C. 1870, Editor of the North Adams Transcript. He m. December 6, 1871, CLARA E. SAND-FORD, of Readsborough, Vermont, and has children:

Sandford 8 Robinson.

Arthur Monroe⁸ Robinson.

Fames T.8 Robinson.

Mary Eliza 8 Robinson.

MARY SEWALL⁶ BRIGGS, pupil and teacher at Bradford Academy, m. October 4, 1855, Rev. DANIEL WIGHT, of Scituate, H. U. 1837, Andover Theo. Sem. 1840, designer of the engraving of Bunyan's Pilgrim. They now reside in Mr. Wight's native town, Natick. He had one daughter:

MARY ELLEN 7 WIGHT.

It should here be said that this chapter on the descendants of Dea. James Briggs is entirely due to Mrs. Wight. Without her aid and encouragement, it would not have been undertaken, and could not have been accomplished.

ELIZABETH BRIGGS, b. May 1, 1820, m. May, 1844, JOHN WOOLDREDGE, a manufacturer at Lynn. She d. in June, 1860, only one of her six children surviving:

ATHERTON MONROE 7 WOOLDREDGE.

HARRIET BRIGGS, b. December 21, 1821, pupil and teacher at Bradford, m. February 14, 1843. Rev. DANIEL T. STODDARD, Y. C. 1838, Andover Theo. Sem. 1842. They were most successful missionaries of the American Board of Commismioners for Foreign Missions in Persia. "With beauty of person, Mrs. Stoddard united a high degree of intelligence and culture, and a rare devotedness to the service of Christ." She died at Trebizond, of cholera, August 2, 1848. It was on Mr. Stoddard's visit to America, immediately after this bereavement, that Prof. Edwards, of Andover, said: "He goes among the churches, burning like a seraph; so heavenly a spirit has rarely ever been seen in this country." He died January 22, 1857. (See his Memoir.) They had children:

HARRIET MONROE 'STODDARD, b. March 8, 1844, d. March 16, 1857.

SARAH TAPPAN STODDARD, b. 1847, d. Northampton, July 1, 1873.

CAROLINE 6 ATHERTON BRIGGS has written much and well. Her earlier poems were collected, in 1852, into a volume entitled *Utterances*. Many a young life has been uplifted by her "Awaking," and that song of the homesick days at boarding-school, "Do They Miss Me at Home?" has been a prime favorite in camp and bivouac. In August, 1853, she married CHARLES MASON, of Fitchburg, H. U. 1834, Harv. Law Sch. 1839. They have one son:

Dr. Atherton Perry Mason, H. U. 1879, Harv. Med. Sch. 1882, is in practice at Fitchburg.

WILLIAM MERRICK ⁶ BRIGGS, A. C. 1849, has lived much abroad, including five years in Spain. He teaches in New York, and is an acceptable contributor to the leading magazines.

HENRY ATHERTON 6 BRIGGS, b. July 14, 1831, d. June 28, 1832.

Mrs. SOPHIA⁵ BRIGGS ROBINSON, daughter of Rev. James and Anna (Wiswall) Briggs, was b. at Cummington, May

27, 1787, and d. in New York, September, 1874. Her husband, Dr. ROBERT CUTLER ROBINSON, a descendant of Rev. FOHN ROBINSON, the Pilgrim Pastor at Leyden, and of Gov. Thomas Dudley, was b. at Windsor, Vermont, March 12, 1784, and d. at North Adams, Massachusetts, May 10, 1846. They had children:

DR ALBERT DENNISON ROBINSON, of Sandusky, Ohio, m. February 12, 1833, AMY KELLEY.

CLARA ANNE 6 ROBINSON, m. September 11, 1839, DEA. JAMES ELLIS MARSHALL, a native of England, an extensive manufacturer at North Adams, now at Sandusky. Their children:

JOSEPH R.7 MARSHALL, of Audubon, Minnesota, m. Helen V. Hawley, and has children:

Agnes Marshall, m. F. A. Moore, January 1, 1882.

Clara & Marshall, b. May 9, 1864, d. October 27, 1865.

Kate 8 Marshall.

Hannah & Marshall.

Lewis B. 8 Marshall, b. 1874, d. 1881.

Foscph H. Marshall.

MARY ELIZABETH MARSHALL, m. December 10, 1861, Lewis Moss, of Columbus, Ohio. They have children:

Bessie 8 Moss.

Lewis 8 Moss.

Fames 8 Moss.

HANNAH MARSHALL, b. September 17, 1846. Her native gifts and careful culture were so heartily dedicated to her Master, as to give her a most happy influence among her young friends. She m. November 1, 1871, Judge Rush R. Sloane, of Sandusky, and d. December 1, 1872, leaving a son:

Thomas 8 Sloane.

BENJAMIN 7 MARSHALL, lives at Straitsville, Ohio.

HARRIET SOPHIA 6 ROBINSON, m. October 31, 1845, JOSEPH P. MERRIAM, who was engaged in manufacturing at North Adams, now at Sandusky. Their children:

WILLIS S. MERRIAM, lives in Jersey City. He m. July 21, 1874. HELEN PEASE, of Fremont, Ohio, and has children:

Edwin Pease 8 Merriam.

Rutherford Hayes 8 Merriam.

Lester 8 Merriam, d.

Ethel 8 Merriam.

EDWARD GEORGE MERRIAM, lives in Sandusky. He m. CHRISTINA ZEIGLER, of Sandusky, June 14, 1881, and has children:

Austin E.8 Merriam.

Wilson Robert & Merriam.

HELEN SOPHIA MERRIAM, m. March 15, 1882, EDGAR M. HOAGLAND, of New York, and had child:

Helen Laura 8 Hoagland, b. and d. May, 1884.

ROBERT ROBINSON ⁷ MERRIAM, Sandusky, m. June 14, 1882, C. Anna Haskell, of Bellevue, Ohio, and has children:

Helen Esther 8 Merriam.

Robert Haskell⁸ Merriam.

WALTER JOSEPH 7 MERRIAM, lives in New York.

ROBERT HENRY 6 ROBINSON, commission merchant in New York, m. June 27, 1849, MARY CONE, of Albany. She d. in Brooklyn, December 2, 1882, leaving daughters:

CLARA? ROBINSON, b. 1855, m. in June, 1882, to Rev. ROBERT T. LISTON, of Sayville, Long Island, d. suddenly, May 18, 1883. Graceful, generous, and warm-hearted, brilliant of intellect, lovely in Christian graces, it is not strange that even strangers who heard of the beautiful promise of her life, felt bereavement at her death.

MARY 7 ROBINSON.

MARY 6 ROBINSON, m. June 27, 1845. GEORGE POME-ROY DICKINSON, of Northampton. Their daughter:

Anna 7 Dickinson, m. Franklin Edwards, of New York. GEORGE 6 ROBINSON, b. June 10, 1830, was drowned at Northampton, June 17, 1851.

CLARISSA's BRIGGS, youngest daughter of Rev. James and Anna (Wiswall), was b. September 30, 1790. She did not marry, and for some forty years after her father's death she lived on the homestead at Cummington, keeping the farm fully up to the neighborhood standard of excellence.

Admired for the beauty of her youth, she was equally admirable for the self-forgetful benevolence of her later life. Were the season unfavorable, and the crops below the value she had anticipated, she made up her charitable contributions by omitting her

own necessary comforts. She not only gave most liberally to the support of the feeble church, where her father had ministered, but was a devoted and intelligent friend of missionary and educational work. She spent her declining years at Lanesborough, where she d. in 1872.

PETER BRIGGS AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

PETER* BRIGGS, son of Dea. James and Damaris, was b. at Norton, January 28, 1749, and d. at Guilford, Vermont, July 28, 1825. He m. PRUDENCE THOMAS, and had eleven children, whose names are given in The Briggs Family, by Samuel Briggs, pp. 163–170. We make a few additions to that record, repeating enough to make the additions intelligible.

THOMAS' BRIGGS, b. January 11, 1773, at Guilford, Vermont, d. December 26, 1838, at Olmsted, Ohio. He m. ABIAH TISDALE, and had nine children, among whom:

OTIS 6 BRIGGS, b. April 6, 1798, d. at Ridgeville, Ohio, December 13, 1885. His first wife, RISPA TIRRELL, left children:

DR. WILLIAM N.² BRIGGS, Wooster Med. Univ. 1854. Clerk C. C. P., Elyria, Ohio, 1864-79, now resides in Fields, Lorain County, Ohio. He m. April 13, 1854, SOPHIA BROOKS, and has children:

Frank W.* Briggs, Mich. Univ. Law Sch. 1881, lives at Fields. He m. June 17, 1882, Edith E. Darling, of Elyria, and has

A daughter, b. December 23, 1886.

Mary J.* Briggs, graduated Oberlin, 1880.

SARAH J. BRIGGS, graduated Oberlin, 1856, d. 1867. Her husband, Capt. Edwin H. Pound, W. C. 1856, is a lawyer at Tipton, Iowa. Their son:

William H.^s Pound, O. C. 1885, Oberlin Theo. Sem., class 1888.

PETER's BRIGGS, b. July 18, 1779. d. Springfield, Massachusetts, September 18, 1846. He m. EUNICE LYNDE, and had five children, among whom:

Hon. ALBERT DWIGHT⁶ BRIGGS, d. at Springfield, Massachusetts, February 20, 1881, aged sixty-one. Both in his profession of Civil Engineer, and in his official positions as Mayor, 1865-7, and State Railroad Commissioner, he was eminently successful, owing to the conscientious thoroughness of his work, and his hearty sympathy and good-will.

JAMES' BRIGGS, b. September 25, 1781, d. December 11, 1861, at Findlay, Ohio. He m. ESTHER PARKER, and had children:

VOLNEY ⁶ BRIGGS, m. CATHERINE HYDE. They are living in Mechanicsville, Iowa. Among their eight children:

MELVIN J.' BRIGGS, b. January 21, 1846, a member of 13th Iowa Cavalry, was wounded before Atlanta, July 28, and d. in hospital at Marietta, Georgia, August 3, 1864.

Cornelia and Letitia 7 Briggs, in. brothers named Helmer, in Iowa.

LUCY BRIGGS, b. November 3, 1816, d. August 14, 1837. FIDELIA BRIGGS, m. CHARLES H. GARDNER, and second, SQUIRE CARLIN, of Findlay. Her children:

Frances Gardner, m. first, Christian Yuncker; second, Edward Dodd. She d. September 21, 1882.

FREDERICK P.7 CARLIN, m. MARGARET SEYMOUR.

DARIUS W.6 BRIGGS, b. January 28, 1820, d. at Mt. Sterling, Wisconsin, January 22, 1886. He m. BETSEY STEARNS, and had children:

Cassius V.7 Briggs, son of Darius W., b. July 20, 1844, member of 15th Battery, Ohio Artillery, d. January 10, 1863.

EDWARD P.7 BRIGGS.

ERNEST G. BRIGGS.

SOPHIA 6 BRIGGS, resides at Quincy, Ill.

MARY 6 BRIGGS, m. Dr. JOHNSON HENRY JORDAN, of Chicago.

JOHN GARDNER 6 BRIGGS (name given incorrectly in that book), m. HESTER STEARNS, February 3, 1858, and has children:

LUCY E.' BRIGGS.
GARDNER J.' BRIGGS.
ESTHER P.' BRIGGS.
BERTHA L.' BRIGGS.
FLORENCE E.' BRIGGS.

Dr. FOHN'S BRIGGS, b. May 20, 1787, d. at Greenville, Ohio, December 12, 1847. He m. ELIZA SOUTHGATE, and had children:

ISABELLA ⁶ BRIGGS, m. Mr. KNOX. JANETTE ⁶ BRIGGS, m. Mr. WORKMAN. OCTAVIA ⁶ BRIGGS, m. Mr. BLACK.

WILLIAM' BRIGGS, of Guilford. CALEB' BRIGGS, of Guilford. GARDNER' BRIGGS, of Guilford.

REV. ISAAC' BRIGGS, OF ATHOL, AND HIS CHILDREN.

ISAAC BRIGGS, youngest son of Deacon James and Damaris, was b. at Norton, November 11, 1762, and a resident of Taunton till he was forty years old, when he removed to Athol, where he became a member, then deacon, and finally the first pastor of the Baptist church in that town. Of a naturally social disposition, he was, ever after his conversion, a leading spirit in every good work. He d. July 12, 1837. His wife, POLLY DANFOKTH, of Athol, b. November 3, 1763. d. July 9, 1842, was a woman of stirling worth and piety. They had twelve children:

POLLY⁵ BRIGGS, b. November 9, 1786, d. December 7, 1854.

SALLY ⁵ BRIGGS, b. April 2, 1788, d. March 27, 1816. ISAAC ⁵ BRIGGS. (See page 89.) RHODA ⁵ BRIGGS, b. February 16, 1792, d. July 20, 1815. NANCY BRIGGS, b. October 10, 1793, d. BETSEY BRIGGS, b. November 28, 1794, d. JOHN BRIGGS, b. March 9, 1797, living in Michigan. DAVID BRIGGS, b. April 8, 1799, d. SOPHRONIA BRIGGS, b. May 19, 1800, d. LEVI BRIGGS, b. July 19, 1803, d. January 20, 1835. MOSES BRIGGS, b. December 23, 1805, d. ESTHER BRIGGS, b. July 21, 1808, d.

IS.4AC⁵ BRIGGS, eldest son of Rev. Isaac and Polly, was b. at Taunton, Massachusetts, February 6, 1790, resided in Kalamazoo County, Michigan, 1831–1842, and in Clinton County, Illinois, four years, after which he returned to New England, and d. at Hinsdale, New Hampshire, October 27, 1849. He was long a deacon in the Baptist church, and also held an unused license to preach. He was a man of strict integrity and large general intelligence. He taught school for thirty winters, and held various local offices. He m. BETSEY ANDREWS, daughter of Rev. Elisha, and had eleven children:

WEALTHY ANN⁶ BRIGGS, d. FRANCIS WAYLAND⁶ BRIGGS, d. RHODA JANE⁶ BRIGGS, d.

REV. ELISHA A.6 BRIGGS has resided for thirty years in Western Texas, where he is a useful ordained minister, and also a stock raiser.

BETSEY 6 BRIGGS, d. FRANCIS 6 BRIGGS, d.

REV. ALBERT E.6 BRIGGS, studied theology at Kalamazoo, labored in Texas as S. S. missionary, was pastor of the Baptist church at Hinsdale, New Hampshire, over which a grandfather and two uncles had been previously settled, and at the time of his death was pastor at Whitingham, Vermont. He was possessed of uncommon piety and beauty of character, and won much esteem in the thirty-one short years of his life.

SARAH S.6 BRIGGS. d.

REV. THOMAS PEARL⁶ BRIGGS was ordained in West Hoosick, New York, 1857; has been a pastor in New England, and now resides in Cambridge, Massachusetts. He m. 1857,

SARAH J. CHAMBERLAIN, of Swanzey, New Hampshire. Their children:

ARTHUR FRANCIS BRIGGS, b. May 23, 1858, d. September, 1859.

ALBERT PEARL' BRIGGS.

Francis Clayton 7 Briggs.

WILLIAM ROYAL 7 BRIGGS.

ADA LILLIAN BRIGGS.

Walter Benjamin 7 Briggs.

GEORGE ERNEST BRIGGS.

CLARENCE ELMER 7 BRIGGS.

ETHEL JENNIE 7 BRIGGS.

MARY LOUISE BRIGGS, m. May 6, 1863, LYMAN T. CLARK, son of Luke and Abigail Clark, of Troy, New Hampshire. He d. August 13, 1876. She m., second, March 13, 1880, ORRIN H. PECK, son of Ezekiel and Lina Peck, of Troy. Her children:

ADA LOUISA' CLARK, m. WILLIAM H. BRIGGS, of Stoneham, Massachusetts, December 13, 1885.

HERBERT GEORGE 7 CLARK.

Annie Laura 7 Clark, m. Artemas Peck June 1, 1886.

Lyman Pearl 7 Clark, b. September 25, 1872, d. September 10, 1873.

BESSIE MABEL 7 CLARK.

Adelaide Édella 7 Clark.

BENJAMIN F.6 BRIGGS, a member of the Boston Bar, resides at Stoneham.

CHAPTER II.

HASKINS.

WILLIAM HASKINS, or HOSKINS, was at Plymouth before 1635. His later home was Lakenham, now Carver. In March, 1680, "The Court hath ordered 4 pound unto Wm. Hoskins to be payed to him by the Treasurer in regard of his low

condition, having lost all he had in the late war (King Philip's), and having grown old and unable to labour." This was apparently a combination of "Pension" and "Spoliation Claim."

He m. November 2, 1636, SARA CUSHMAN, and later, ANN HYNES. His children:

REBECCA,² m. RICHARD ¹ BRIGGS, of Taunton. MARY,² m. EDWARD COBB. SARA,² m. BENJAMIN EATON. ELIZABETH,² m. EPHRAIM TILSON. WILLIAM,² lived in Taunton.

CHAPTER III.

KINGSBURY.

FOSEPH¹ KINGSBURY was at Dedham as early as July, 1637. In 1638 he was appointed "to make the meeting-house rates," and land was assigned him in exchange for the meeting-house acre, which was taken from the east end of his field, and the burying-ground, which was taken from the south end.

He had been selected as one of the ten men best fitted to form the nucleus of the church in Dedham, but some root of bitterness springing up in those lands stood in the way, and he did not enter into church relations with his neighbors until after the birth of his son, nearly three years later.

He was made freeman, June 2, 1641, and selectman, 1645. At his death, in 1676, he left an estate of £409 3s. 8d.

His wife, MILLICENT, "appeared unto ye church, a tender-hearted soule, full of feares and temptations, but truly breathing after Christ, and was received to its fellowship" in the winter, 1638–9. The oldest son of this family:

JOSEPH² KINGSBURY, b. February 17, 1641, settled at Wrentham. A strange fatality seemed to attend the early residents of that town, many heads of families meeting death by accident. He d. "in an awful and dreadful way," December 16, 1689, leaving

a widow, MARY DONIER, m. September 7, 1681. His first wife, MARY, d. "July ye last," 1680, leaving seven children, one of them (little Marah) being an infant of days. Among her children were also Elizabeth, who m. William Briggs, of Taunton, and twins, b. November 10, 1677, Mary and Mercy. There is much reason to believe, and no reason to doubt, that Mercy m. Richard Briggs, of Norton, brother of William, in 1706 or 1708. (Page 56.)

CHAPTER IV.

ANDROS.

EPHRAIM ANDROS was living at Bristol, Rhode Island, early in the last century. In and after 1721 he was "Ephraim Andros, of Swansey, blacksmith," who bought and sold much real estate in Bristol and Swansey, and became Deputy Sheriff for Bristol County. He d. before April, 1734.

A man who felt strongly, and, on occasion, could express himself emphatically, he was nevertheless candid and honorable.

The Baptist church at Swansey, to which he belonged, was founded by Welsh people in 1663. Whence he came, we cannot now ascertain; the old tradition that he was a nephew of Sir Edmund Andros finds no corroboration in any biography of the unpopular Royal Governor, yet it is difficult to understand how a mistaken impression on such a subject could have gained foothold in the family during the life-time of his daughter, and be fully believed by her grandchildren, among whom she lived until they were men and women grown. "In law one witness who knows a thing, is worth a dozen who do not know it."

EPHRAIM ANDROS, m. SARAH MOREY, of Bristol, and had five children, one being:

ABIGAIL ² ANDROS, b. Bristol, Saturday, July 1, 1717, m. March 19, 1733, to RICHARD ³ BRIGGS, of Mansfield.

CHAPTER V.

MOREY.

GEORGE MOREY came in the "True Love," 1635, was at Scituate and at Duxbury, where he d. in 1640.

GEORGE MOREY was at Taunton, 1650, "Lieutenant" in 1659, "Mr." in 1690.

The former was possibly the grandfather, the latter probably the father, of George Morey, an original settler of Bristol, Rhode Island, who removed to Norton about 1720. His wife, Hannah Lewis, m. at Bristol, January 22, 1683, d. there, December, 1713. They were early members of the church. Among their five older children who were baptized together, June 13, 1697, were:

Sarah, m. Ephraim Andros (page 92).

George, lived at Norton, and attained great age. He was an ancestor of Judge Wheaton, of Norton, and Hon. George Morey, of Boston.

CHAPTER VI.

LEWIS.

GEORGE LEWIS, clothier, came from East Greenwich, Kent, before 1633, was dismissed from the Plymouth church, September 20, 1635, to join his old friends at Scituate, and in 1641 went with Mr. Lothrop and others to Barnstable, where he d. 1663. He had m. in England, SARAH JENKINS. Their son JOSEPH was killed at Swansey, 1675, and JOHN at Rehoboth, 1676. They had also NATHANIEL, who settled at Swansey, and THOMAS (whom see).

THOMAS LEWIS, freeman, June 1, 1658, was surveyor of highways at Barnstable, 1668. Query: was he the Thomas Lewis

who went to Falmouth in 1668, and became Clerk of the Proprietors? Was he the Thomas Lewis who, in 1672, was selectman at Swansey, and soon after, with neighbors from the Cape, settled at Bristol? Hon. Horace Davis thinks the former; Dr. Winslow Lewis said the latter. It is not improbable that he was both men. A Barnstable boy would readily make his way to Falmouth; George Lewis's son would almost inevitably be drawn to Swansey, where one brother lived and another had died; Dolor Davis's son-in-law would find precedent for roving; in point of fact, Thomas of Swansey was also of Bristol, and of Mendon, Massachusetts, and then again of Swansey, as business required.

He m. MARY DAVIS, and the weight of evidence is in favor of our descent from him through his daughter:

Hannah 3 Lewis, m. George Morey (page 93).

Mr. Lewis was also an ancestor of the Prentiss family — Prof. George D. and Hon, Sargent S.

CHAPTER VII.

DAVIS.

DOLOR¹ DAVIS was b. about 1600, probably in the County of Kent. He arrived in Boston, May, 1634, and took up land at Cambridge. His family came in 1635; in 1638 he was at Duxbury; in 1641 at Scituate; in 1643 at Barnstable; in 1646 freeman; in 1655 at Concord, where he interested himself in the settlement of Groton, of which town he was appointed selectman. In 1666 he was re-admitted to citizenship at Barnstable. He was not, however, a "rolling stone," for he accumulated a good property. His trade, the carpenter's, was one which prospered in new settlements. He d. July 2, 1673. His first wife was MARGERY IVILLARD, m. March, 1624, and among the descendants of their six children are three Massachusetts Governors—John Davis, John D. Long, and George D. Robinson. One daughter:

MARY 2 DAVIS, b. in England about 1631, m. THOMAS LEWIS (page 93).

Dolor Davis bequeathed to "my son-in-law, Lewis, my cloth suite and coat, and hat, and to my daughter Mary, his wife, a cow, which is at present in my son Samuel's keeping, as also 50 shillings, as also all my bedding, pewter, and brass, and other household stuff, now in my dwelling house at Barnstable." See Dolor Davis, a Sketch of His Life, by Horace Davis.

CHAPTER VIII.

WILLARD.

WILLARD is an old name in England, appearing in the Domesday Book of the eleventh century (see Willard Memoirs). It is altogether probable that RICHARD, of Brenchley, and his son SYMON,² of Gondhurst, were grandfather and father of:

RICHARD WILLARD,³ of Horsemonden in Kent, who d. in February, 1617. He was a man of good estate. In his will, "The Mesuag, Barn, Cloase, Two Gardines and Orchards" were left to his daughters, Margerie and Catherine, and special provision was made for the bringing up of his children.

Margery Willard, daughter of RICHARD and his second wife, MARGERY, was baptized November 7, 1602, and m. at East Fairleigh, March, 1624, to *Dolor Davis* (page 94).

Her younger brother, Major Simon Willard, was a founder of Concord, and in 1659 he removed, by earnest invitation of the Lancaster people, to that more exposed township, where he was a pillar of strength. From him descended Harriet Hosmer.

Margery's half brother, George, soon left Plymouth Colony and went to Maryland. Dr. Barnas Sears, LL. D., and Edmund H. Sears, D.D., the poet and preacher, were his descendants.

It is a principle in mechanics, that a chain is as strong as its weakest part; hence, even the shadow of a weakness in the Lewis link cautions us against laying too great weight of dependence on the Willard line. All the same, it would probably bear the test.

CHAPTER IX.

WATERMAN.

Robert Waterman, m. Elizabeth Bourne. Deacon John Waterman, m. Anna Sturtevant. Robert Waterman, m. Mary Cushman. Deacon Robert Waterman, m. Martha Cushman. Rebekah Waterman, m. Rev. Ephraim Briggs.

We have it by tradition that the Waterman family came from Germany to Wales, and from Wales to Norwich, England. Many hundred years ago they were famous seamen. Our definite knowledge begins with ROBERT, who was at Salem, 1636; at Plymouth, 1638; at Marshfield before 1642. True to the family tradition, he did more or less business on the deep; in 1640, when Mr. Winslow was sending five cows as a gift to John Winthrop, he wrote that "because the weather is so hott, the fli so busie, and the woods so thick," he had negotiated with Robert Waterman to bring them by water.

In 1641 he attached for debt, bone lace worth £6 16s. 2d. In 1642 he was freeman and on the Grand Jury; 1645, he was on the Excise Committee; 1644-9, Deputy; 1649, on the committee to let out trade on the Kennebeck, and — never having heard mention of a Total Abstinence Society—he paid his fines in 1639 and 1651. In 1645 he was one of twelve men in Marshfield to establish a public school, the first in New England, as Davis says. He subscribed ten shillings.

He m. December 1, 1638, ELIZABETH BOURNE, and at his death, in 1653, left, under the guardianship of Antony Snow and their uncle, Josias Winslow, three sons: JOHN 2 (whom see), JOSEPH, 2 and ROBERT.

Deacon FOHN² WATERMAN, b. 1641, was a purchaser of Freetown, but his home was at Halifax, Massachusetts. In 1677 he entered complaint against trespasses on his lands, but the suit was decided against him. This was his last appeal to the law, but he so gave himself to the study and practice of the gospel, that he was elected first deacon of the newly-formed Halifax church, and used well that office till his death, September 14, 1718.

He m. December 7, 1668, ANNA STURTEVANT, a member of the Plympton church, b. June 4, 1647, d. February 9, 1720, and had children:

SAMUEL.3

ROBERT 3 (whom see).

JOHN,³ m. LYDIA, daughter of Elder Cushman's son, Eliezer.

ANNA 3 (Ranney).

LYDIA 3 (Shaw).

ELIZABETH, 3 m. EDMUND TILLSON.

ROBERT³ WATERMAN, b. 1681, m. March 19, 1702, MARY CUSHMAN, daughter of Rev. Isaac, b. at Plympton October 12, 1682, baptized 1692, d. about 1723. His second wife, her cousin, Elizabeth Cushman, daughter of Dea. Elkanah, died also, and the third wife was Abigail. His first wife left children:

ISAAC.4

JOSIAH, whose sons, Ephraim and Josiah, settled at Kingston.

THOMAS,4 of Middleborough, who had children:

Jonathan.5

FREEMAN,5 m. a daughter of "good John Thompson."

MERCY,5 m. JOSEPH JOSLYN, of Pembroke.

REBECCA, m. JOSEPH HOLMES.

ROBERT 4 (whom see).

MARY,4 m. JONATHAN HOLMES, of Kingston.

SAMUEL, whose son:

Hon. Samuel 5 Waterman, H. U. 1763, lived at Wellfleet.

Note. The Holmes branch of the Briggs family will recognize three ancestors in this group of brothers and sisters. (See page 21.)

Deacon ROBERT* WATERMAN, b. at Halifax, March 2, 1713, d. there, September 9, 1761. He m. April 8, 1734—Rev. John Parker officiating instead of a magistrate—MARTHA CUSHMAN, of Plympton, daughter of Lieut. Josiah. She was b. January 12, 1713, and d. September 25, 1770. Their children:

ABIGAIL, d. young.

JAMES,5 d. young.

SUSANNA ABIGAIL, 5 m. FRANCIS PERKINS, of Bridgewater. (See page 10, concerning the blanket.) Their daughter, Susanna. 6 m. Enoch Perkins.

MARTHA,⁵ d. four days after her father. Her wedding-day was fixed, and the furniture for her house was actually brought in during her funeral. She was born March 6, 1744.

ROBERT.5 d. young.

REBEKAH,⁵ "Our Grandmother," b. March 5, 1751, m. April 5, 1768, to Rev. EPHRAIM BRIGGS (page 10).

CHAPTER X.

BOURNE.

THOMAS' BOURNE, or BURNE, b. in Kent, England, about 1581, was freeman at Plymouth, 1637, prominent in the town affairs of Marshfield, 1642. He was a man of wealth and distinction.

June 2, 1638, it was recorded, "John English being over sett and drowned by reason of the insufficiency of the cannow to make its way in stormy wether, this cannow belonging to Mr. Thomas Burnes is forfaited to the king."

He died, May 11, 1664. His first wife, *ELIZABETH*, the mother of his children, was buried July 18, 1660, aged 70. Their daughters were:

MARTHA,2 m. Governor Bradford's son JOHN, and, 2d, THOMAS TRACY.

MARGARET,² m. JOSIAS WINSLOW. Among her de-

scendants were Robert Treat Paine, Roger Wolcott, Chancellor Walworth, and Gerrit Smith.

ANNE,2 m. Rev. NEHEMIAH SMITH.

LYDIA,2 m. NATHANIEL TILDEN.

ELIZABETH, m. ROBERT WATERMAN, the eldest. (See page 96.)

CHAPTER XI.

STURTEVANT.

SAMUEL¹ STURTEVANT was at Plymouth before 1642, when the terms of his partnership with John Jenny and Edward Gray were proving unsatisfactory. He bought land; he surveyed highways; he served on juries. He lived on the "Cotton Farm," north of Plymouth, and d. there, October, 1669.

He and his wife, ANN, had nine children, one of whom was ancestor of Rev. Dr. Sturtevant, late President of Illinois College. Our descent is from the oldest daughter, to whom her father willed his land at Namasket:

ANNA,2 m. Dea. JOHN WATERMAN.

CHAPTER XII.

CUSHMAN.

Charlotte Cushman once wrote concerning a nephew: "We shall see if we can make a *clever* man of him, and then it will not

[&]quot;Habeo pro jus fasque." - Family Motto.

[&]quot;I seek no name...the memory of this action shall never die." - Robert Cushman.

so much matter who was his aunt or grandmother, while his ancestry from the spring or fount may have been a prouder one than many can boast. The name Cushman came originally from the Cross Bearer—the man who was worthiest to carry the cross in the old crusading times, and it is not an unworthy stem for a family tree. God knows it has been the lot of all my branch of that genealogical tree to bear crosses, but they have done it bravely, and always with an upward and onward tendency."

The Cushman tree, transplanted to these Western shores in 1621, has grown and increased exceedingly, as is seen by the leaves of the "Cushman Genealogy."

Our direct knowledge of the family begins not with a birth nor a university degree, but with a second marriage, recorded at Leyden, June 3-13, 1617. "ROBERT' CUSHMAN, wool-carder of Canterbury in England, widower of SARAH, accompanied by John Keble, and MARY CHINGLETON (Singleton?) of Sandwich, widow of Thomas, accompanied by Catharine Carver," wife of John Carver.

While Robert's hands had been employed in wool-carding, his wits had not gone wool-gathering, and in 1617 he entered on the series of services for his fellow-pilgrims, which has made his name so honored among the fathers of New England.

Alone, or associated with Dea, Carver or Elder Brewster, and later, with Edward Winslow, henceforth till death did them part, he was the accredited agent in England, of the Leyden church, or Plymouth Colony. His "good discretion" soon gained him the life-long friendship of Sir Edwin Sandys, the leader of the opposition in Parliament. He found ample scope for good discretion in wringing from the king, not so much a consent for the colony, as a vague promise "to connive at them and not molest them," and in procuring, with most tedious delays, the Virginia Patent, which, after all, gave place to the more promising offers, of the "Merchant Adventurers," a sort of joint stock company, to which London would furnish funds, if Leyden would contribute colonists. The funds were low, the colonists more than were expected, and the agents had serious difficulties in securing the former and making suitable provision for the latter. Upon Mr. Cushman, who was in London, was thrown the responsibility of deciding the important question of changes in the articles of agreement, demanded by the London Adventurers — changes which were utterly distasteful to him, as they would be to his companions, and yet, which "seeing els yt al was like to be dasht and ve opportunity lost," he allowed. On the 10th of June, 1620, he wrote of "taking the liking" of a ship till Monday, rather a small one, perhaps, "but a fine ship it is." That fine ship has its own place in history as "The Mayflower." He and his family were probably the first to take passage in it, and they were waiting at Southampton a week before the arrival of the "Speedwell" from Delft, but unfortunately, the strain of the last three years, when he had been most laborious in a multitude of affairs wherein he was often troubled that "they were to learn and were to teach," had proved too great, and he utterly broke down at sea. When, a little later, "it was resolved by the whole company to dismiss the 'Speedwell,' and those who were willing to return to London," he and his were among the twenty to return. It would have been folly for so sick a man to risk the voyage, to say nothing of the need of his remaining to make arrangements for others left behind in an unfriendly city.

· Robert Cushman took passage for himself and his only son in the next ship, the "Fortune," which reached Plymouth in November, 1621. "As their right hand with the Adventurers," who were awaiting his report, that stay was necessarily brief. Yet, during the month, though full of public and personal business, and though neither minister nor elder, he was called upon for a sermon. Preached at the Common House, on Wednesday, December 12-22, 1621, and printed in London, 1622, it has passed through six or seven editions, and is still an interesting and practical discourse, while it must have been both inspiring and comforting to the original hearers. The title is "The Sin and Danger of Self-Love and the Sweetness of True Friendship," the text, 1 Cor. x: 24. On the homeward voyage, in which he was robbed and delayed by French privateers, he seems to have written a little tract entitled "Reasons and Considerations Touching the Lawfulness of Moving out of England into the Parts of America," a tract of great value, both as the first published vindication of the pilgrimage, and also as "the first public appeal ever made to the Protestant churches of England in behalf of the Aborigines of America." The logic, the information, the quotations, the style, the handling of proverbs and idioms, in Robert Cushman's writings, prove him to have been no

common man. In 1623, he and Mr. Winslow took out a charter for Cape Ann, into which they judiciously introduced provision for churches, schools, and hospitals, and for the holding of home lots in severalty.

That Mr. Cushman considered himself as entirely one with the colonists, is shown by the wording of that charter, and by his bringing his only son to grow up with the country. That they considered him as one of themselves is shown in the distribution of lands of 1624, when his name, removed from the "Fortune's" passengers, was placed at the head of the "Mayflower" company. In December, 1624, he closed a business letter to Gov. Bradford with a few personal words: "Lastly I must entreat you still to have a care of my son as your own, and I shall rest bound unto you. I pray you let him sometimes practice writing. I hope the next ship to come to you." But alas for the motherless boy! and alas for the bereaved colony! the next ship brought tidings of the death of John Robinson and Robert Cushman, "the one still their spiritual, as the other their worldly, guide."

ELDER THOMAS ² CUSHMAN, son of Robert and Sarah, was born, probably in Kent, February, 1608. Without doubt, had the "Speedwell" proved seaworthy, he would have continued his voyage begun in the "Mayflower," and so have been among those who landed on this stern and rock-bound coast in 1620. When he did come, the following year, his father, true to his own teaching that "a man should see where he can live to do most good to others," conscientiously hastened back, and as conscientiously left his boy among those "which do begin a new world," as he expressed it.

The agent's son, the Governor's ward, this lad had the best of then and there. About 1636, he married MARY ALLERTON, and settled on her father's farm at Rocky Nook, Kingston. He added to his lands, gradually, buying some in Rehoboth of Massasoit and Wamsutta. The year of his marriage he was "presented for not mending the highway at the brook, but discharged on condition of doing it next time." As years passed he was much called on as witness and executor of wills.

In the last letter which Gov. Bradford wrote to Mr. Cushman, he said: "Your son and all of us are in good health, thank God. He received the things you sent him. I hope God will make him

a good man." The hope was not groundless. After the death of Brewster, the beloved Elder, "it became evident to the church in Plymouth that his mantle had fallen on Mr. Thomas Cushman, son of that servant of Christ, Mr. Robert Cushman, and this, his son inheriting the same spirit and being completely qualified with gifts and graces, proved a great blessing to the church, assisting Mr. Raynor, not only in ruling, catechising, and visiting, but also in public teaching, as Mr. Brewster had done before him." catechised the children, he opened and closed the monthly training with prayer, and after 1681, some strangers having come who could not read, he lined out the hymns in public worship. Though total abstinence was an undreamed innovation, he was a pioneer in the temperance cause, in 1682, with his pastor, petitioning the General Court to withhold license from all but one tavern at Plymouth. During a long interregnum of the pastorate, in specially troublous times, "this church was upheld in its integrity and constancy," and felt that it was greatly due to the good Elder's work, "both by teaching the will of God every Lord's Day for a considerable time, plainly, powerfully, and profitably, and by seconding the same by a blameless life and conversation." I do not know that the Elder took out a patent on this method of suppressing heresy, and as some one says, "I have yet to be informed of any essential improvement upon the plan." It is a noticeable fact that Plymouth passed no sanguinary laws against the Quakers, and the only two witchcraft cases were quickly dismissed. To prove that he was himself sound in the faith, it is only necessary to mention his friendship with Increase Mather.

There came a day when the prayers of Thomas, the son of Robert, were ended. That was Friday, December 10-20, 1691. The fifth day following was kept with humiliation and prayer—the four speakers all agreeing that much of God's presence had been removed from the church with this blessed pillar. It is somewhat remarkable that twenty-four years after, "the whole congregation was very forward in purchasing grave-stones to be set upon his grave." The inscription is still legible on the old moss grown slab of purple Welsh stone, which some thirty years ago was removed to make room for a handsome monument erected by his descendants.

He left a comfortable estate. His debts amounted to eight shil-

lings. The residuary legatee was "his dear and loving wife," to whom also he specially bequeathed all his house and housing, and as a codicil, his "best Bible."

Mrs. Mary Allerton Cushman survived her husband eight years, dying in 1699, the last of the "Mayflower" passengers. The oft-quoted statement, that she was ninety years old, is obviously incorrect, as she was the second daughter of her father's marriage in 1611.

Judge Sewell, under date of March 8, 1697, records a visit to Mrs. Cushman. Four sons and four daughters lived to maturity; most of them reared large families, and their descendants are numbered by thousands.

Our descent is from two of the sons—Isaac 3 and Elkanah.3 A bit of the ancestral hearth-stone was discovered a few years ago, and the water still sparkles in the Elder's spring at Rocky Nook.

Rev. ISAAC ³ CUSHMAN was born February 8, 1648. Neither he nor his brothers went to college, yet never were boys better educated. To say nothing of the tolerable instruction gained at the free school, and the practical science imbibed unconsciously by all country boys, they probably conversed in Latin with their father, learned farming from their neighbor, John Alden, military tactics in Captain Standish's train band, statesmanship from their grandsire Bradford, the great world from their grandfather Allerton, college ways from their young uncle, Isaac, Christian consideration and deftness from their mother.

Isaac Cushman was called into public service as selectman, deacon, deputy to the General Court, and member of a committee "to look after the country's property." Two or three years after his father's death he was chosen Elder, and almost simultaneously received two calls to the ministry. When he finally accepted the call to Plympton, a grave question arose: Is it Scriptural to ordain a pastor who has not previously been ordained elder? Pastor Cotton, of Plymouth, and a part of his church said no. The majority said yes, and Mr. Cushman set about preaching, and the Plympton people set about listening. The controversy ran high, as church controversies are liable to run, Mr. Cotton being fairly swept away by it, but Plympton church was organized, the fourth offshoot of Plymouth, and Mr. Cushman was ordained in 1698. A general calm followed.

He entered the pastoral office at the mature age of fifty, and continued therein, with great credit, thirty-seven years. His sermons were well thought out, committed to memory, and preached without notes. No wonder that those about him were able to infer the subject of his next discourse. He was long remembered as the minister who wore in the pulpit a black velvet cap, instead of a wig. His success is indicated by the yearly additions to church membership in that very small parish—an average of seventeen persons - of which a third more were men than women. His salary, gradually raised from £35, reached £85. It could hardly have been from this income that he accumulated an estate of £600, £12 in books, £220 in bonds, £63 in beds and bedding, £14 in brass and pewter. His residence near the meeting-house had a "dorman roof," i. e., gabled on the four sides. He died October 21, 1732. The death of the minister and the doctor in the same year, gave great impulse to the muse. Two elegiac poems might be quoted at length, but mercifully are not. In one, the mournful introduction is followed by the heroic resolve,

> "From volatile megrim I will refrain, My muse now grows solid and shall retire From absurdish notions and fancy fire."

The minister was a comely man, if we may infer it from

"That special grace
That ruled his soul, that beautified his face."

"Those who were able he fed with strong meat, But with milk the weak who could not eat."

He was

"Of conversation affable and meek."

Finally,

"In all points he was a faithful minister, And now, I trust, shines as the morning star."

His wife, REBEKAH RICKARD, b. 1654, m. about 1675, d. September 3, 1727, was the first woman to sign the covenant of the Plympton church.

Among their six children was Mary,4 who m. Robert Waterman, of Halifax.

Deacon ELKANAH³ CUSHMAN, brother of Rev. Isaac, was b. June 1, 1651. His name heads the list of members of the new Plympton church in 1698, and in 1719 he was "ordained deacon by the imposition of hands." He was ensign in a military company, and in 1723 was sent up to the Great and General Court. He died September 4, 1727.

His first wife was ELIZABETH COLE. His second, MARTHA COOKE, b. March 16, 1660, m. March 2, 1683, d. September 17, 1722, had five children, among whom was:

Lieut. Yosiah* Cushman, b. at Plympton, March 21, 1688, and d. April 13, 1750, at Carver, where he had been a useful and well-to-do citizen. When a young man he attended a slave auction at Kingston, and was pleased with a boy named King, who, at his approach, laughed, instead of crying, as his companions did. He bought him, and secured a capital servant. Finally, having perhaps received new light on the question of slavery, he proposed to give him his freedom, but King, who was growing old, declined the gift of himself, saying, "No, no, Massa, you have had the meat, and now you must pick the bones." It was King's son, Prince, who received mention on page 12. Lieut. Cushman, m. December 29, 1709, Susanna Shurtleff, of Plympton, b. 1691, d. July 27, 1763.

Among their nine children was Susanna,⁵ who m. her cousin. Benjamin Shurtleff, from whom descended Dr. N. B. Shurtleff.

Martha Cushman,⁵ m. her second cousin, Dea. Robert Waterman, of Halifax, and was the mother of Mrs. Rebekah ⁶ Waterman Briggs, "Our Grandmother."

CHAPTER XIII.

ISAAC ALLERTON.

In the Mayflower Compact the names of Governors and Elder are followed by that of the business man, no less a typical founder and pilgrim.

ISAAC ALLERTON, since his earliest manhood, had so-

journed in Holland, working at the tailor's trade, and acquiring wealth and citizenship. He was accompanied on the "Mayflower" by his wife and three children, but his wife, who had given birth to a still-born son in Plymouth Harbor, fell before the epidemic of the first winter.

In April, 1621, William Bradford was chosen Governor, and Isaac Allerton Assistant, "and they were, by renewed elections, continued together many years." A widowed sister, who, four days after her arrival, in 1621, married Godbert Godbertson, kept his house till his own marriage to the Elder's daughter, FEAR BREWSTER. He built a house at Rocky Nook (Kingston), near a never-failing spring, with a good harbor for his boat, and good pasturage for his cattle, "the great black cow which came in the Ann, the lesser of the two steeres, and two shee goats." He was engaged in fisheries, in salt making, and was appointed with Mr. Winslow to take charge of the primeval "country store." Going to England in 1626, as Colonial Agent, he closed up the old contract with the Merchant Adventurers, whose interest he bought out, "with much adoe and no small trouble" for £1,800, in yearly payments of f_{1200} . These payments were assumed by a company of "Undertakers," with members on both sides of the sea. These arrangements, including provision for bringing over other members of the Leyden church, the obtaining of a patent for the Kennebec. and a charter for enlarging the bounds of the old colony, required several voyages. In all, except in the importing of a minister who proved "crazed in his brain," and the bringing back, even to his own house, the banished Morton, lord of misrule at Merry Mount, he gave satisfaction to his associates. He had gained "ve cheef of ye royall council to freend," and had been graciously received by the king.

In 1631 a smouldering discontent blazed suddenly out between him and the Undertakers, and another agent was appointed. It is useless for us, at this late date, to investigate a commercial misunderstanding of the seventeenth century, yet we may emphasize one or two points. Granted that his Plymouth partners had narrow conceptions of the requirements and possibilities of trade, and were liable to let slip splendid business chances; granted that his London partners encouraged him in running into debt for goods that Plymouth had not ordered; granted that he felt able

and willing to take off their hands any surplus stock, including the ship—which looked to them more like an elephant than a "White Angel;" granted, as his severest critic did grant, that he was honest of purpose, and not without grounds for believing in his own ability to do well for all concerned; granted that the Undertakers were no losers in the end—yet the fact remains, that for the time he largely increased the debt, and vexed his associates. If Isaac Allerton knew that we, his descendants, were thinking of him, he might send us a caution—that we follow instructions to the letter, even against our better judgment; avoid running up bills for other people to pay; keep our accounts balanced; and crowd on no more sail than brigs can safely carry.

The loss of his agency seemed gain at first. He had much carrying trade for Plymouth, and much for Massachusetts Bay. He was supplied with funds and cargoes by the London partners among the "Undertakers." With his son-in-law, Moses Maverick, he established a fishing station of eight boats at Marblehead; he had a trading camp in Maine; he had business in Virginia, and at the Barbadoes. He had considerable intercourse with Governor Winthrop, and that there had been no serious break between him and his Plymouth neighbors, among whom he was now the largest tax payer (£3 10s.), is shown by their reëlecting him to his original office of Governor's Assistant. There was no question that he had the "best head for business of any man in the colony." He was liberal too. About this time an entry was made in the Plymouth records:

"1633, decemb'r 2. Whereas, Mr. Will. Bradford was appointed in behalf of the court to enter upon the estate of Godbert Godbertson and Zarah his wife, and to discharge the debts of said Godbert as far as his estate will make good, and whereas the greater parts of his debts are owing to Isaak Allerton, of Plymouth, merchant, late brother of the said Zarah, the said Isaak hath given free leave to all others his creditors to be fully discharged before he receive anything of his particular debt to himself, desiring rather to lose all than that other men should lose aught."

Like the man of Uz, his early prosperity rendered more striking his accumulating misfortunes. The fate of his shallop, "The Watch and Wait," is familiar to every reader of Whittier's "Wreck of the Rivermouth." That was but one out of four or five wrecks. Pirates, Indians, Frenchmen, fire, wind, and water turned upon him. He was given notice to depart from Marble-head in the year of the Salem agitation concerning Roger Williams. His wife had died of pestilent fever the preceding fall (1634). "Doubting not that he went by ye losses by God's just hand," he sought with penitent and renewed zeal to know His will.

The most characteristic fact recorded of him in the next eight years is his earnest advice concerning a nephew of Governor Winthrop, whom he was urged to take to sea — that the lad be first taught "to writ and accompt well, and such like, that so he might allso be fit for merchandize."

In 1643 he had apparently made good his losses. He was living in New Haven, where he built a fine mansion, known as the "House of the Four Porticoes," standing in its two acres of garden, with all sorts of trees and flowers, stately in all its appointments, the wood all of oak, and "highly finished and fit for a nobleman," and presided over by a third wife, Joanna. He had there an honorable seat in the meeting-house, on "the second cross seat at the end," with his old Leyden neighbors, Thomas Nash and Secretary Perry, while his wife occupied the corresponding seat on the women's side. We have glimpses here of an active life — of men excused from training, because his business required haste; of a servant whose excuse for non-equipment is that his master is much away; of a quarrelsome, drunken workman against whom he witnessed in court, and then, at the man's request, plead for him; of fences left out of repair in his absence, until the matter reached Mistress Joanna's ears; of his appeal against the baker whose "bad bukit and flour brought New Haven under reproach at the Barbadoes."

His business headquarters were at the Manhadoes, i. c., New Amsterdam, where he was in partnership with Govert Lockerman, a well-born Hollander, and was a friend of George Wolsey, George Baxter, and Thomas Willett. His stone warehouse stood almost on the site of the present Fulton Market, but his dwelling-house was far up town, near Beekman Street. He was able to do something towards keeping the peace between New Amsterdam and New England, and to give some timely warnings of danger. For instance, during the war between England and Holland, in 1653,

Henry Ackerly was sent in great haste to warn New Haven, that being Mr. Allerton's house at the Manhadoes, with Captain Underhill and George Wolsey and wife, an Englishman told them that he had overheard the Dutch talking about the Indians poisoning the water and burning the houses of the English. Later, Mr. Allerton's kelch brought word that the danger was over.

He was a member of important committees, especially the Eight Men, so called, chosen as an advisory board for the Governor. When it was proved that Governor Kieft was incapable of improvement, he was instrumental in his removal, but he was a trusted friend of Governor Stuyvesant.

Isaac Allerton d. at New Haven in the winter of 1658-9. His will was only a memorandum, duly signed and witnessed, of "700 and odd guilders due from Thomas Hall. 900 from John Petersen the Boer, 900 from Richard Cloufe, as George Wolseye's book will make appear, 200 in George Wolseye's hands that came from Mr. Thomas Mayhew for me, a parcel of book lace in Capt. Willett's hands, 1,300 guilders. My brother Bruster owes me 4 score £ and o'er. Beside all my debts in Delloware Bay and in Virginia which in my book will appear, and in Barbadoes what can be got." The funeral expenses were £6. "He owed and was owed," and the inextricable tangle of the estate showed him to be no better accountant than in the days of the Plymouth agency.

Though so much abroad, Isaac loved his home, and with good reason. His first wife, MARY NORRIS, of Newbury, England, m. at Leyden, November 4, 1611, d. February 25-March 7, 1621, at Plymouth. As we have before mentioned, her christening blanket is still in fair preservation. She left children:

BARTHOLOMEW,² believed to have been slain in the Civil War in England.

REMEMBER,² m. MOSES MAVERICK, the leading citizen of Marblehead.

MARY, m. ELDER THOMAS CUSHMAN. (See pages 100-102.)

ISAACALLERTON'S' second wife, FEAR BRE WSTER, passenger by the "Ann," 1623, left at her death, in 1634, a son, ISAAC, who lived much with his grandfather, the devout elder. A graduate of Harvard, 1650, he entered more or less into his

father's business, but finally settled in Virginia, where, in 1688, he was Colonel Allerton of the Governor's Council. In 1670 he, with John Lee and two others, built a "banquet house" on the corner where their lands met, on Northern Neck. He had children:

Isaac,³ b. New Haven, June 11, 1655, ancestor of most of the Allertons in the country.

ELIZABETH,³ b. September 27, 1653, m. BENJAMIN STARR, who d., leaving a son:

Allerton & Starr.

She m. second, Capt. Simeon Eyre, and had several children. In 1696, then a widow, she sold land near New Haven, a legacy from her grandmother, *Mistress FOANNA ALLER TON*. She lived to be eighty-seven years old, and is described as neat, elegant, beautiful, graceful, excellent, small, plump, comely, sweet of temper, proper and graceful of manner, profitable in conversation, much admired by gentlemen, and visited by very genteel friends from out of town!

To ISAAC ALLERTON'S third wife, FOANNA, belongs the tradition with which her granddaughter's name is associated—that of receiving the Regicide Judges into her house, and showing to them a secret door within her "large, handsome wainscotted closet," which she did not display to the pursuivants who followed hot after, and to whom she was able truthfully to answer that when she last saw the judges, they were leaving her house.

At the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society is shown a Bible of Isaac Allerton's. The name is not in his usual handwriting—which is that of a man accustomed to writing his signature—and it may have been written by his son, especially as the book also contains the name of Wiliam Brewster.

The owner of the building on the corner of Union and Fair Streets in New Haven, placed in the wall a stone inscribed:

"Isaac Allerton, a Pilgrim of the Mayflower, and the Father of New England Commerce, lived on this ground from 1646 to 1659."

Rev. Leonard Bacon, D.D., in one of his famous historical discourses, said, "I was pleased to ascertain the fact that among the garnered dust which consecrates our public squares, is the dust of one of the pilgrims of the Mayflower."

A handsome business block in Marblehead, a Place in Plymouth, a Point near the entrance of Boston Harbor, all do their part in keeping his name in remembrance.

Note. These pages are too limited for showing in full proportions this man, one of the most picturesque figures in Colonial History, and he will appear in a forthcoming book or magazine article.

CHAPTER XIV.

RICKARD.

GILES¹ RICKARD, Plymouth, 1637, or earlier, held the customary offices, and was an extensive land owner. His first wife was $\mathcal{F}UDITH$, his second, $\mathcal{F}OAN$, widow of Edmund Tillson, his third, HANNAH, widow of John Churchill. $\mathcal{F}UDITH$ left children:

GILES, m. HANNAH DUNHAM, 1651, and d. 1702. There is little question that he was father, and not brother, of

REBEKAH,³ b. about 1654, m. about 1675 to Rev. ISAAC CUSHMAN, of Plympton. (Page 105.)

JOHN, b. 1652, was deacon at Plympton.

JOHN.2

SARAH.2

CHAPTER XV.

DUNHAM.

Dea. FOHN¹ DUNHAM, of Plymouth, had considerable wealth, largely in sheep. He was Auditor of Accounts, and in 1639-40 one of a committee of four, appointed with the Governor and Assistants, to make laws, the beginning of the House of Rep-

resentatives. His wife, ABIGAIL, administered on his estate after his death in 1669. Their daughter:

HANNAH,² m. GILES RICKARD, Jr., about 1675. (See above.)

CHAPTER XVI.

COOKE.

In the days of the Tudors there stood at Blythe of York and Nottingham an old convent and mansion occupied in 1540 by the rich London merchants, Richard and Stansfield Cooke.

There FRANCIS¹ COOKE was b. in 1577. Blythe adjoins Austerfield, so his acquaintance with William Bradford must have begun long before their residence in exile at Leyden. He was a passenger by the "Mayflower" and a signer of the Compact. We read that on the 16th of January, 1621, he and Captain Standish being at work in the woods, coming home, left their tools behind them, but before they returned the tools were taken away by the savages." He had land at Smelt River; upland at North River, and meadow land at Old Cooke's Hole. Cooke's Pond still bears his name. At the distribution of cattle, in 1627, he drew the first lot, namely, "the least of the four black heifers came in the Jacob' and two shee goats." When his cattle were abused, in 1634, he prosecuted the men. In 1636 he took an apprentice, John Harmon, of London, whom he was to dismiss at the end of seven years, "double apparelled, and having 12 bushell of corn."

A freeman in 1633, he paid that year a tax of eighteen shillings. His life was that of a hard-working, quiet-minded, substantial farmer, and it is not strange that he reached a great age; "a very olde man and hath seen his children's children hath children," said Bradford. He d. April 7, 1663. His wife, HESTER, was one of the persecuted Walloons who had found refuge in Holland at the same time with the English Nonconformists. She also lived long. Winslow, in illustration of some point at controversy, cited her case in his Hypocrisy Unmasked. "The wife of

Francis Cooke, being a Walloon, holds communion with the church at Plymouth, as she came from the French, to this day, by virtue of the communion of churches." She came with her younger children by the "Ann," after her husband and oldest son had cleared a little land and built a cotttage next door to Isaac Allerton. They had children:

JOHN, who came in the "Mayflower."

JACOB, also b. in England. He was, in 1637, a volunteer in Gov. Prince's expedition against the Pequots; in 1648, freeman; in 1671, constable; and frequently surveyor of highways at Rocky Nook, where his farm adjoined his father's. He d. at Eastham before July 7, 1676. He m. in 1646 DAMARIS HOP-KINS, b. in London, and a "Mayflower" passenger. Among his children were:

ELIZABETH,3 m. DANIEL WILCOCKS, and, second, JOHN DOTEY.

CALEB,³ a friend of Capt. Church, would have shot King Philip, had not his gun missed fire.

JACOB.3

MARTHA,3 m. Dea. ELKANAH CUSHMAN (page 106).

JACOB COOKE'S second wife was ELIZABETH LETTIS, widow of William Shurtleff (whom see).

JAMES,2 m. EXPERIENCE MITCHELL.

HESTER,2 m. RICHARD WRIGHT.

MARY,2 m. JOHN THOMPSON (see page 43), et al.

CHAPTER XVII.

HOPKINS.

A little breath of satisfaction must have been drawn in the "Mayflower" cabin, when the fifteenth man walked up to the old chest, dipped his pen in the inkhorn, and wrote under the Compact the name STEPHEN HOPKINS. He was one of the "London men" whose allegiance this Compact was intended to

secure; in fact, he may have been the man concerning whom was most anxiety. It is certain that eleven years before, one Stephen Hopkins, perhaps this, had boldly withstood what he considered a usurpation of authority by one of the company going to the reënforcement of the Virginia settlement. In a great storm and wreck off the Bermudas (rendered familiar through the account in Purchas his Pilgrimage, and the supposed reproduction in Shakespeare's Tempest), the leaders had been all in one ship, which became separated from the rest of the little fleet. A brother of Lord De La Warre assumed command, but some of the men, especially Stephen Hopkins, "who had much knowledge of the Scriptures, and could reason well, and whom our minister therefore chose to be his clerk to read the Psalms and chapters upon Sundays at the Assembly under him," took the ground that each man should provide for himself, not being bound by his contract to obey any one but the original Governor, nor to go forward under other authority. Hopkins was placed in chains, but soon released, the company urging in his behalf, that, having been influenced by a man suspected of Brownist views, he had been on that account harassed by the officers. Before they reached Virginia the whole company had reason to endorse Stephen Hopkins's view. Dr. De Costa, who has investigated the subject, is of opinion that theological differences had much to do with his dissatisfaction at Bermuda, and that his moral character was not called in question. At all events, he was now in accord with his brethren of Plymouth, and they found in him an able and experienced comrade. His son OCEANUS was b. at sea. When the sixteen went on shore at Cape Cod it was "under ye conduct of Capt. Standish, unto whom were adjoined for counsel and advise, Wm. Bradford, Stephen Hopkins, Edward Tilley;" when these found "a tree bent cunningly by the Indians over a bow, Stephen Hopkins said it had been to catch some deer," and his opinion seemed sufficient. This was November 11-21, 1620. He was also "one of the ten of their principal men" who went out in the shallop, December 6-16, and in their exploration rested at Clark's Island on the Sabbath day, and, on the day following, effected the landing on Plymouth Rock. When, on Saturday, January 17-27, the savages appeared on Strawberry Hill, Capt. Standish and Mr. Hopkins were sent over the creek to parley with them, but the savages would not stay their coming!" When, in March, Samoset came for a little visit, he was lodged and watched at Stephen Hopkins's house, and King Massasoit, who followed speedily, was undoubtedly escorted to the same house, "then in building, where we placed a green rug and three or four cushions. Then immediately came the Governor with drums and trumpet after, and some few musketeers."

In *Mourt's Relation* is a full account of a visit which Mr. Winslow and Mr. Hopkins paid to Massasoit in July. They carried a laced horseman's coat of red cotton as a present, also a copper chain for the Governor. One of them roused the admiration of the savages by shooting at a crow and hitting it. They came "both wearie and hungry home."

Stephen Hopkins found difficulty in maintaining household discipline. During the first summer at Plymouth, his two servants, Dotey and Leister, following their old London fashions, fought a duel with sword and dagger and wounded each other. It required all their master's efforts to obtain any shortening of their sentence, which was, that they "be tied together neck and heels for twenty-four hours, without food or drink."

At the cattle distribution, in 1627, he drew "the black weaning calf, the calf of the black cow, and two shee goats."

He was elected Governor's Assistant, 1633-34-35-36. Then, being complimented with a license to sell liquor, he went into trade; but, like most men who enter new business after middle age, he overdid it, and was complained of for Sunday trade and for exorbitant charges; as "beer at 2d. the quart, not worth 1d., wine at excessive rates to the impoverishing of the colony, and a looking-glass for 16d., the like of which can be bought in the Bay at 9d. He soon returned to other occupations better suited to his talents. In September, 1643, Gov. Bradford, Gov. Prince, Mr. Hopkins, and three others, were chosen Council of War.

STEPHEN¹ HOPKINS d. at Plymouth in 1664. His widow, ELIZABETH, who also came in the "Mayflower," d. between 1666 and 1669. In March, 1659, she and her daughter were called to witness for a neighbor in a suit for slander, and received for their trouble, the one, £16s., the other, 3s.

Their daughter, DAMARIS 2 HOPKINS, b. in London, and

passenger by the "Mayflower," was m. in 1646 to JACOB COOKE (whom see).

CHAPTER XVIII.

SHURTLEFF.'

It is uncertain whether religious zeal or love of adventure brought WILLIAM' SHURTLEFF, when but a boy, probably, from Whitby Hall at Ecclesfield, twenty miles from Scrooby. "He put himself an apprentice" for the term of eleven years. from the 16th of May, 1634, to Thomas Clark (whom see later). In 1645 he was his own master, and possessor of the carpenter's trade, two "fitt sutes and eyght bushells of Indian corn." 1656 he was appointed assessor; in 1660, admitted freeman. He owned land at Little Compton and Tiverton, Rhode Island. Having purchased Robert Waterman's former farm at Marshfield. he was there in 1666, when the house was burned, and his family went to sojourn with a neighbor, John Phillips. tempest arose July 23, 1666. As one of the Massachusetts ministers heard the story (Rev. S. Danforth), Goodwife Phillips, remembering a great shower four years before, "told her boy to shutt the door. He answered, 'Mother, its all one with God whether the door be shutt or open.' The woman said again, 'Boy, shut ye door,' and he did, but immediately there came a ball of fire from heaven down the chimney, and killed her and her neighbor Shurtleff and the dog." Another account mentions that fourteen people were in the room, and that William Shurtleff "had his wife by the hand, and sitting by to cheer in respect that the said shower was so fierce, he was slain and shee preserved, yea, he had one of his children in his arms, and himself slain and the child preserved." When, a few days after his death, a son was

^t The name has run through the gamut of Chiercliffe, Chyrclyffe, Shiercliffe, Shuteliff, Shertley, Shirtley, Shetle.

born, "the friends desired to call him Boanerges, i. e., sons of thunder, but fortunately were unable to put the name into the singular number, and settled instead on ABIEL, i. e., God with us." He was ancestor of Dr. Shurtleff, who edited an account of the tempest.

The wife of WILLIAM SHURTLEFF was ELIZABETH LETTIS, m. October 18, 1655. Her second husband was Jacob Cooke (whom see); her third, Hugh Cole.

The little boy of nine, who was sitting before the table in the storm, and escaped unharmed, became known, in his manhood, as CAPT. WILLIAM 2 SHURLEFF, "the great surveyor." It may have been on some surveying expedition that he "killed the wolf." In his day, there seemed a fashion among the younger men of appealing to the law, and at one time, he and Thomas Clarke, Jr., having held land in common, "recriminated with each other" for several months, until Shurtleff withdrew the suit. As he grew wiser he meddled with the law, only to make or administer, as Selectman of Plymouth, Representative in the General Court, Delegate to the Provincial Assembly of 1694, Town Treasurer ten years, and Colonial Agent on most important occasions. His farm was within the limits of Plympton, and when that town was set off in 1708, he became Town Clerk. He d. February 4, 1730, aged seventy-three; his grave is to be seen on Burial Hill. His first wife was LYDIA BRYANT; his second, was SUSANNAH LATHROP, b. February 28, 1665, m. 1683, d. August 9, 1726. She was mother of that one of his eleven children with whom we are most concerned:

Susanna,3 m. Lieut. Josiah Cushman.

CHAPTER XIX.

LETTIS.

THOMAS' LETTIS was at Plymouth in 1639, freeman, 1654, surveyor, 1652-56. In 1657 he owned the whole square

between Main Street and Cole's Hill with the exception of two lots. He d. before October 25, 1681, his widow, ANNA, July 3, 1687, in her eightieth year. They had children:

ELIZABETH, or LETTICE, m. first, WILLIAM SHURT-LEFF (whom see), second, JACOB COOKE (whom see), third, HUGH COLE.

ANNA,2 m. SAMUEL JENNY.

DOROTHY, m. first, EDWARD GRAY, second, NATHAN-IEL CLARKE.

CHAPTER XX.

LOTHROP.

La = look or behold. Trop, or Throop = a village.

John Lowthorpe, of Lowthorpe in York, a wealthy man, had a son:

Robert,2 m. Ellen, and d. in 1558, leaving a son:

Thomas,3 of Cherry Burton, afterwards of Elton, where his wife, Mary, d. 1688, leaving a son:

John,4 the first of the family in New England.

Rev. FOHN⁴ LOTHROPP, b. at Elton in the East Riding of Yorkshire, December 20, 1584, graduated Queen's College, Oxford, 1605, M.A., 1609, was a clergyman of the Established Church, at Egerton in Kent, 1611–1623. He must have known many heart-searchings, and have relinquished much that was desirable, before he was settled, in 1624, as the second pastor of the famous pioneer Congregational church at Southwark.

On the twenty-ninth of April, 1632, while holding service at a private house, he was arrested by order of Bishop Laud, on charge of "unlawfully holding a conventicle," and he lay in Lambeth Gaol two years. An interesting account of the examination of his congregation has been found in the official papers by Rev. Dr. Waddington. From other sources we learn that "during the

time of his imprisonment, his wife fell sick of which she died. He procured liberty of the Bishop to visit his wife before her death, and commended her to God in prayer, who soon after gave up the ghost. At his return to prison, his poore children being many, repaired to the Bishop at Lambeth, and made known unto him their miserable condition, by reason of their good father being continued in close durance." It is said that Laud (now Archbishop) refused any favor, but that the more humane king granted liberty on condition of immediate departure from the country.

Mr. Lothrop and the majority of his church took passage in the "Griffin," with Mrs. Anne Hutchinson for fellow passenger, and reached Boston, September 18, 1634. While tarrying in that town, he asked leave to be present at the administration of the Lord's Supper, but declined participating therein, on the ground that he was temporarily unconnected with any church. His company, some thirty in number, settled at Scituate. They were joined by thirteen Plymouth people, former members of the Southwark church. He was installed first minister of Scituate, January 18, 1635. Soon, however, he took again his pilgrim staff, and, with twenty-one families of his congregation, made a new settlement at Barnstable, where he was installed, October 11, 1639. There he d. November 8, 1653.

John Lothrop, "the persecuted Puritan," is described by Neale, as a "man of learning, and a meek and quiet spirit," and by Morton as a "man of a humble and broken heart and spirit, lively in dispensation of the Word of God, studious of peace, furnished with godly contentment, willing to spend and be spent for the cause and church of Christ." In 1645 he published, at London, a sort of catechism on baptism, entitled Sion's Virgins.

The privations, the fortitude, the faithfulness of the wife who died during his imprisonment, can only be guessed at. Even her name is lost to earth. "His poore children being many," that appealed to the Bishop's compassion, were Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin, Jane, and Barbara.

His second wife may have been *PRISCILLA HARRIS*, or (following Otis, the Barnstable antiquarian, *Widow ANNE HAM-MOND*—, b. 1616, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Penn) Hammond, of Watertown, kinswomen of William Penn, and grand-

daughter of Thomas and Rose (Tripp) Hammond. (See Genealogical Register, 1876.) She was mother of Barnabas, Abigail, Bathsheba, and John. Mr. Lothrop's personal property was £72 16s. 6d. His widow was the executrix, Ex-Governor Prince being sent to administer the oath to her at home. She received the dwelling-house and four acres of land, Thomas, another house, John in England as well as Benjamin in America, £5 and a cow, and most of the other children, each a cow. Each son and daughter, in the order of age, might select a book, and the remainder of his library was to be "sold to any honest man who can tell how to use it," and the proceeds divided. That was in the days when "a book of learning was a treasure almost rising to the dignity of real estate."

One of those books had a story. It was a leather-bound black-letter Bible, "imprinted at London by Robert Barker." 1606, and bound up with "The WHOLE BOOKE OF PSALMS. Collected into English meeter by Thomas Sternhold, John Hopkins, and others, conferred with the Hebrew, with apt notes to sing them withall." The manuscript note at the end of this Bible. "The Lord will be sanctified of all that draw nigh to him," expressed the spirit with which the godly man had long made it his Either on shipboard, or, as is more probable, in Lambeth Gaol, a spark from his candle fell upon its open page and burned a large ragged hole through many leaves. He patched this neatly with paper on which he had supplied the missing words. If, as the family tradition has it, these restorations of the text were from memory, there being no other Bible accessible, we cannot believe that the accident occurred on shipboard, for such a scarcity of the Word of God in a company including so many church members is no more credible than creditable. This volume has passed through the hands of many eldest sons. Early in the present century it was in the possession of Mr. Charles Lothrop, of Norwich, and it must be believed that it proved somewhat an inspiration to his four daughters, who became missionaries to Cevlon and India. The oldest of these daughters, while a young girl in her early teens, started a Sunday-school in Norwich; the enterprise did not commend itself to older members of the community, and not until she had been forced to move from the church gallery, to the school-house, and the court-house, and finally

the church-porch, was she allowed to hold her school in the gallery of the church. Within fifty years twenty-six ministers were trained in that Sunday-school.

A great circle of descendants are very grateful to the present custodian of the Bible, for his kindness in procuring for this book an admirable photograph of one of the most interesting pages.

Hon. BARNABAS LOTHROP, son of Rev. John and his second wife, was b. at Scituate, June 6, 1636, and d. at Barnstable in 1715. In 1677 license was granted unto Mr. Barnabas Laythorpe "to be provided with wine and liquors to sell for the supply of such as may be in want, either by sickness or otherwise, to dispose thereof to sober persons, as there may be occasion for their refreshment according to his discretion." Thenceforward, through a long term of years his name is seldom missing from the records as bondsman, administrator, selectman, Deputy to the General Court, Assessor for the Colony, the first Judge of Probate, Assistant Governor for eleven years, and after the Union of 1691, a Councillor for Plymouth County. He also formed the habit of serving on committees, be they for settling with the soldiers, or for "viewing the laws of the Colonies, and reducing them to better order," or for distributing the Irish contribution to the sufferers in the Indian War.

In 1685 the Honored Governor and the worshipful Mr. Laythrop were instructed to dispose of, or make sale of, an Indian found guilty of burglary, with authority to "give a bill of sale for those that buy him, and to proportion ye wrong made of him to them that received damages by him." Palfrey says that he and others thought that by accepting seats in the Council under Andros they might have more influence in staying his injustice.

BARNABAS LOTHROP, m. November 3, 1658, SUSANNAH CLARKE, b. 1641, d. September 28, 1697. She was the mother of his thirteen children. His second wife, 1698, was WIDOW ABIGAIL (BUTTON) DODSON.

SUSANNAH, 6 m. CAPT. WILLIAM SHURTLEFF.

displacit

bring commented of the grace of Got.
At I had be went though the the Charles

ne general general general general general and general general general and general general general de district general fin de district use a deposite de general general general des de general general general de general general

int Phippin, and the reg fire beire faglabeth - of the prints the word in - Elie. 7 Ehrn camp they to S fo gyeinia Pirbinie : b 140 riem mit. 8 Ehrerfoje ihep p

CHAPTER XXI.

CLARKE.

Dea. THOMAS' CLARKE came to Plymouth by the "Anne," 1623. The pleasant belief that he was the mate of the "Mayflower," returning to cast in his lot with former passengers, unfortunately is not certainty.

Sometimes designated "yeoman," again "carpenter," "merchant," and finally "gentleman," he was always active in his calling. Twice he was fined for his making too large profit, e. g., charging fifteen shillings for boots and spurs that cost him ten. His appeals to the Court were generally for the purpose of collecting his honest dues. Some of his suits throw light on the trade of the time. In 1657 he recovered £3 for a barrel of oil. In 1678 he had a right to one eighth of the profits of the fishing at Cape Ann, and in 1682, one fourth, which latter portion amounted to £26 6s. 2d., besides "3 or 4 barells at 9d. a barrill."

His public spirit was in many ways manifest. In 1637 he was the first volunteer to act against the "Pequin" Indians; 1641-47 he was constable and surveyor of highways; in 1650 he was honored with a license to sell a cask of strong waters; in 1653 he was joined with Elder Cushman as executor; in 1651 he was on a committee to raise funds for an expedition in aid of the Lord Protector; in 1652, too, he was elected to the Diaconate, an office which he filled forty years.

About 1670 he spent several years in Boston, living near Scottow's Lane, in the vicinity of North Street. In 1668 he paid £140 for a piece of land about Shelter Court, and he owned a house lot, "bounded by the street going from the Mill Bridge to Charles River." He also spent considerable time at Barnstable with his daughter Susannah.

At the time of his death in 1697, Dea. THOMAS CLARKE was the patriarch of Plymouth Colony. His stone on Burial Hill is almost the only one remaining of the "first comers." Clarke's Valley, if not Clark's Island, bears his name. At Pilgrim Hall his

leather wallet and china mug are preserved. In or near 1634 he m. SUSANNAH RING. They had a large family including:

THOMAS, ancestor of the late Rev. J. S. Clark, D.D., eighteen years Home Missionary Secretary, and his children, Mrs. L. E. Caswell, a prime mover in the industrial charities of Boston, and Rev. J. B. Clark, D.D., Secretary of the American Home Missionary Society, who owns part of the original house-lot, which came to Thomas Clarke, the eldest, "as the lot was cast" in 1623.

ANDREW,² ancestor of Rev. James Freeman Clarke, D.D., also of the wife of Pres. Francis Wayland, and Alvan Clark, the telescope maker.

SUSANNAH, wife of BARNABAS LATHROP (whom see).

Dea. THOMAS' CLARKE'S second wife was the Widow
ALICE NICHOLS, daughter of Richard Hallett.

CHAPTER XXII.

RING.

It is doubtful if *THOMAS CLARKE'S* father-in-law came to America. His wife's mother was the *Widow MARY RING*, of Plymouth, who, October 28, 1633, "being sick in but of perfect memory, thanks be to God," made her last will and testament in which she bequeathed to Mrs. Warren "a wodden cupp" as a token of love. She had children:

ANDREW.2

ELIZA, m. STEPHEN DEANE. SUSANNAH, m. THOMAS CLARKE (whom see).

INDEX.

[The tiny figure affixed to a name, as Thomas*, indicates descent from Richard Briggs, of Taunton, with the number of generations.]

```
Abington, An original settler, 78.
Academies. See Colleges.
Bradford, 82, 83.
Hillsboro, 28.
Phillips at Exeter, 17, 49.
Ackerly, Henry, 110.
Adams, Ethel J., 979.
Horatio M., 79.
Jean D., 979.
Jean D., 979.
Albany. See Law School.
Alden, John, 17, 104.
Allerton, Bartholemew, 110.
Bartholemew, 110.
                                                                                                                                                                                             Apocalypse, The, 26.
Apprentice, 113, 117.
Archer, Mary F. (Mrs. Goodwin), 66.
                                                                                                                                                                                              Robert, Dr., 66.
Artillery Company, Ancient and Honorable, 76.
                                                                                                                                                                                            Assessor, 122.
Atherton, Dr., 81.
Mercy (Mrs. Monroe), 81.
Atwood, Alexander P., 43.
John B., 43.
Martha B. (Mrs. Skerry), 44.
Rebecca W. (Mrs. Robbins), 44.
  Allerton, Bartholemew, 110.
Elizabeth (Mrs. Starr, later Mrs. Evre), 111.
                                                                                                                                                                                             Auditor, 112.
"Awaking," 83.
           Isaac, 106, 112.
                                                                                                                                                                                           Bacon, Alfred T., 37.
Georgeanna W.* Note.
Leonard, Rev. D. D., 10, 111.
Baine, E. M., 46.
Ellen T.,* 46.
Baker, John, 76.
Lucretia (Mrs. Briggs), 71.
Richard, Richard, Elder, 76.
Sarah (Mrs. Wiswall), 70.
Balch, Hannah (Mrs. Chickering), 49.
Ballard, Mary A. (Mrs. Briggs), 38.
Balsley, Ella J. (Mrs. Woodward, now Mrs.
Goodwin), 68.
Banquet house in Virginia, 111.
         Isaac, 100, 112.
Isaac, 110.
Isaac, 111.
Joanna, Mistress, 109, 111.
Mary (Mrs. Cushman), 102, 110.
Remember (Mrs. Maverick), 110.
Zarah (Mrs. Godbertson), 107, 108.
Zarah (Mrs. Godbertson), 107, 108.
Double descent, 11.
Amherst College. See College.
Andover. See Theological Seminary.
Andrews, Betsy (Mrs. Briggs), 89.
Elisha, Rev., 89.
Henry, Dea., 72, 77.
Mary, (Mrs. Hodges), 77.
Andros, Abigai (Mrs. Briggs), 58, 92.
Edmund, Governor, 92, 122.
Ebhraim, 92.
                                                                                                                                                                                             Banquet house in Virginia, 111.
                                                                                                                                                                                          Banquet house in Virginia, 111.
Baptism, 16, 17, 18, 21, 93.
Barbadoes, 108, 109. 110.
Barker, Robert, a London printer, 121.
Barrus, Calvin, 82.
Joseph C., 82.
Joseph C., 82.
Bartlett, Clarissa (Mrs. Briggs), 80.
Lydia (Mrs. Le Baron), 64.
Mercy A. (Mrs. Atwood), 44.
Bass, Ann, Mrs., 76.
Mary (Mrs. Capen), 76.
Samuel, Dea., 76.
          Ephraim, 92.
 Anecdotes:
Allerton, Isaac, 108.
Attendance at church, 59.
         Aunt Sally, 59.
Bible burned and repaired, 121.
         Briggs, J. K., Dr., 49.
Thomas, 41.
         Bloodshed averted, 7.
                                                                                                                                                                                            Samuel, Dea., 76.
Barnstable, church and first settlers, 93, 94,
         Christening blanket, 10.
         Cold day, 20.
Curious coincidence, 58.
                                                                                                                                                                                            Batsford, Charlotte (Mrs. Briggs), 38. Baxter, George, 110. Beal, Deborah (Mrs. Ford), 78.
Curious coincidence, 58.
Drunkenness reproved, 7.
Holmes, Mrs., 20-27.
Hopkins, Stephen, 115, 116.
"King," 106.
Mowing field, 6.
Old sermon, 6..
"Prince," 12, 13.
Regicides, The, 111.
Shurtleff, Dr., 22.
Sunday-school established, 121.
"Ann, The," 107, 110, 114, 123.
                                                                                                                                                                                           Beai, Denoran (Birs. Ford), 78.
John, 78.
Loretta J. (Mrs. Field), 78.
Sarah (Mrs. Field), 78.
Bear, Margaret, 8 34.
Simon J., 34.
Bearbohm, William T., 34.
Beginnings. Note.
Bennett, Lucy E. (Mrs. Briggs), 80.
Bibles for the heather. 22.
                                                                                                                                                                                             Bibles for the heathen, 27.
```

```
Bourne, Martha (Mrs. Bradford; Mrs. Tracv),
   Billings, Benjamin, Dr., 42.
  Fahny (Mrs. Briggs), 42.
Black Hawk. See War.
Black, Mr, 88.
Blackburn, Alice P., 9 70.
Genevieve A, 9 70.
                                                                                                                                                                        98.
Thomas, 98.
                                                                                                                                                                 Thomas, 98.
Bowen, Charles, 6o.
Charles, 6 oo.
Frances, 6 oo.
Mary W., 9 6o.
Bowlder in Norton, 55.
  Genevieve A., 9 70.
Harry P., 70.
Roy P., 9 70.
Blanket, Christening, 10, 20, 98, 110.
Blood, Charles H., 7 82.
Henry M., 7 82.
Thomas C., 7 82.
Boanerges, a desirable name.
Books referred to:
                                                                                                                                                                   Bradford, John, 98.
                                                                                                                                                                         William, Gov., 107, 108, 113, 115, 116.
                                                                                                                                                                 Academy, 83.
Brewster, Fear (Mrs. Allerton), 107, 110.
Julia C. (Mrs. Briggs), 39.
                                                                                                                                                                         Love, 39.
My brother, 110.
  Books referred to
       iooks referred to:

A Nameless Nobleman, 64.

Bible, Allerton's or Brewster's, 111.

Bible, John Lothrop's, 121.

Cecil, Richard, Rev., 66.

Cumming, John, Rev., 26, and note.

Cushman's, Robert, Reasons and Consider-
                                                                                                                                                                        My Drounes, 1....
William, 39.
William, Dea., 39.
William, Elder, 39, 100, 107, 110. Note.
                                                                                                                                                                Briggs.
Abby 6 (Mrs. Erving), 48.
                                                                                                                                                                       Abby (Mrs. Erving), 48.
Abigail, $ 59.
Ada L. 7 90.
Addie $ (Mrs. Keene), 70.
Albert D., $ Hon., 87.
Albert P., 7 90.
               ations, 101.
        Cushman, Robert, Sin and Danger, 101.
Domesday Book, 95.
Genealogy, Briggs, 86, 87.
Clarke-Clark, 123.
               Cooke-Cook, 113.
                                                                                                                                                                      Alice, 69.
Alice, 69.
Amos, 69.
Anna W. 6 (Mrs. Blood), 82.
Arthur F., 790.
Augustus C., 739.
Ava V. 7. Note.
               Cushman, 99.
               Davis, Dolor, 94
               Giles, 21.
              Lefferts, 40.
Lothrop-Lathrop, 119.
        Strong, 68, 72.
Willard, 95.
Genealogical Gleanings, 58.
                                                                                                                                                                      Avery D., 6 70.
Benjamin, 2 55.
Benjamin C., 7 39.
Benjamin F., 6 90.
Bertha L., 7 88.
       Recister, 76, 121.
Goodrich, W. H., D.D., Memorial, 37.
History of Barnstable, Otic's, 120.
Bristol Church, Lane's, 93.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    Note.
                                                                                                                                                                       Betsey, <sup>5</sup> 89.
Betsey, <sup>6</sup> 89.
Caleb, <sup>5</sup> 71.
Caleb, <sup>5</sup> 88.
               Dorchester, 64, 76.
      Easton, 64.
Halifax (manuscript), 7.
Norton, Clark's, 55.
Plymouth. Davis's, often.
Plymouth Colony, Bradford's, often.
Taunton Ministry, Emery's, 42.
Lothrop, Rev. John; Sion's Virgins, 120.
Mason, C. A.; Utterances, 83.
Morton, Nath.; N. E. Memorial, 116, 120.
Neale, Daniel: History of Puritanism, 120.
New England Primer, 73.
Purchas, his Pilgrimage, 115.
Sears, E. H., D.D.; Pictures of the Olden
Time, 36.
               Easton, 64.
                                                                                                                                                                       Calvin, 6 Dr., 75, 81.
Calvin E., 6 So.
Caroline A. 6 (Mrs. Mason), 83.
                                                                                                                                                                       Caroline de M., 8 81.
Caspar W., 8 69.
Cassius V., 7 87.
Charles, 5 Rev., 16, 48.
                                                                                                                                                                     Charles, <sup>6</sup> Rev., 16, 48.
Charles, <sup>6</sup> 48.
Charles, <sup>1</sup> 18.
Charles D., <sup>7</sup> 81.
Charles E., <sup>6</sup> 18.
Charles E., <sup>6</sup> 18.
Charles H., <sup>6</sup> 70.
Charles Marshall, <sup>6</sup> 38.
Charles Moreau, <sup>6</sup> Judge, 81.
        Time, 36.
Shurtleff, Thunder, Lightning, and Deaths,
       36.
Sibley: Harvard Graduates, 76, 110.
Thatcher's Dispensary, 17.
Thoreau, Cape Cod, 17.
Tillison Memorial, 28.
                                                                                                                                                                     Charles Moreau, <sup>6</sup> Judge, 81. Charles R., <sup>7</sup> 50. Charles T., <sup>6</sup> 80. Charlotte, <sup>6</sup> 69. Clarà <sup>6</sup> (Mrs. Robinson), 82. Clarà <sup>6</sup> (Mrs. Witherell), 70. Clarence E., <sup>7</sup> 90. Clarence L., <sup>7</sup> Preface. Clarissa, <sup>6</sup> 75, 85. Clarissa <sup>6</sup> (Mrs. Gurney), 81. Clarissa <sup>6</sup> (Mrs. Gurney), 81. Clarissa <sup>6</sup> (Mrs. Gurney), 81.
        Stoddard, D. T., Rev.: Memoir, 83.
Waddington: The Hidden Church, 119.
        Watts's Psalms, 8.
        Winslow, Edward; Hypocrisy Unmasked,
Boston, First Church, 75, 76, 120.
Harbor, 112.
       Land in, 123.
Quakers in, 64.
Quakers in, 64.
Quarantine, 62.
Bourne. Anne (Mrs. Smith), 99.
Deborah (Mrs. Deane), 63.
Elizabeth (Mrs. Waterman), 96, 99.
Elizabeth, Mrs., 98.
Lydia (Mrs. Tilden), 99.
Margaret (Mrs. Winslow), 98.
                                                                                                                                                                     Clament, 53.
Cordelia S. 7 (Mrs. Helmer), 87.
Note.
Daniel, 6 69.
Daniel, 6 2pt., 53.
Daniel, 7, 7 Dr., 69.
Darius W., 6 87.
```

m .	D.1
Briggs.	Briggs. James, ³ Dea., 57, 71.
David, 5 89. David S., 6 38.	lames, Rev. 71, 72. Preface.
Deborah, 4 62. Edith C., 8 38.	James C., 6 Dr., 82. James F., 6 39.
Edith C., 8 38. Edward P., 7 87.	James F., 39.
Flijah, 62.	James H., 6 19, James H., 7 80. James H., 8 80.
Elisha A., 6 Rev., 89. Eliza A. G., 6 18. Eliza M., 7 80.	James H 8 So.
Eliza A. G., 6 18.	James 1," 80.
Eliza M., 80.	James W., 5 Dea., 75, 77, 81.
Elizabeth, ³ 54. Elizabeth, ⁶ 48.	Jane, 19. Janette (Mrs. Workman), 88. Jason P. Note.
Elizabeth 6 (Mrs. Wooldredge), 83.	Jason P. Note.
	Job, 4 69.
Elsie C.,8 30.	Job, ⁵ 69. Joel, ⁴ Rev., 69.
Ella R., ⁷ 81. Elsie C., ⁸ 39. Elsie S., ⁷ 39.	John 9-80
Elsie S., 7 39. Ephraim. 4 Rev., 5, 10, 16, 59. Preface.	John, ² Dea., 54 John, ⁵ Dr., 88.
Ephraim. Rev., 16, 10, 59. Freface. Ephraim. Rev., 16, 17.	Iohn.4 Rev., ga.
Ephraim, 6 18.	John Gardner, ⁶ 71. John Grant, ⁶ 87. Note. John Kingsbury, ⁵ Dr., 16, 31, 49.
Ernest G., 87.	John Grant, 87. Note.
Ernest R, 8 81. Esther, 5 89.	Jonathan. 62.
Esther P., 7 88.	Ioseph 2 s 4
Ethel J., 7 90.	Joseph, 3 54. Julia A. 6 (Mrs. Gilbert), 81. Julia I. 7, 39. Leslie W., 70.
Eugene M. 8 81. Fidelia (Mrs. Gardner, now Mrs. Carlin),	Julia A. ⁶ (Mrs. Gilbert), 81,
87.	Leslie W., 70.
Florence E., 8 70. Florence E., 7 88. Fordyce W., 7 80. Fordyce W., 8 80.	Letitia B. (Mrs. Heimer), 87. Note.
Florence E., 7 88.	Levi, ⁵ 89. Levi,* Dea., 71.
Fordyce W., 880.	Lilian 6 70.
	Lilian, 70. Lilian C., 8 70.
Francis Chickering, 6 50. Francis Clayton, 7 90. Francis W., 6 89.	1.17716 5 70
Francis Clayton, 90.	Lottie B., 8 38. Louis Van B., 8 81.
Frank H 7 50.	Louis W., 7 So.
Frank H., 7 50. Frank W., 8 86.	Louisa 6 (Mrs. King), 48.
Frederic M., ⁷ Dr., 50. Gardner, ⁵ 30.	Lowell C.,7 50.
Gardner, 7 88.	Lucy, 6 87.
Genevieve A 8 (Mrs. Blackburn), 70.	Lucy, 5 69. Lucy, 6 87. Lucy E., 7 88.
George, 4 5-	Maria 6 (Mrs. Packard, later Mrs. Field), 78.
George, 1 69. George, 1 69	Martha ⁵ (Mrs. Thompson), 16, 43. Mary (Mrs. Briggs), 61.
George, 39, 90. George, Capt., 38, 39. George E, 7 90. George I, 7 39. Gidson S.	Mary (Mrs. Briggs), 61. Mary (Mrs. Briggs), 62.
George, Capt., 38, 39.	Mary 2 (Mrs. Forrest), 55. Mary 6 (Mrs. Jordan), 87. Mary 4 (Mrs. Leonard), 71. Mary 6 (Mrs. Prichard), 36. Mary 4 (Mrs Smith), 59. Mary 5 (Mrs. Wales), 69.
George I 720	Mary 4 (Mrs. Leonard), 71.
Gideon, 4 71.	Mary 6 (Mrs. Prichard), 36,
Gideon, 71. Gilman P., 738.	Mary (Mrs Smith), 59.
Hana, ² 55. Hannah ⁵ (Mrs. Deane), 62.	Mary 5 (Mrs. Wales), 69. Mary 5 62.
Harriet, 6 so.	Mary 5 ho.
Harriet 6 (Mrs. Stoddard), 82.	Mary, 7 39. Mary B., 6 50. Mary E., 7 38.
Harriet A. ⁸ (Mrs. Fitzwater), 70.	Mary B., 50.
Harriet A. ⁶ (Mrs. Fitzwater), 70. Harrison H., ⁷ 70. Henrietta W., ⁸ 60.	Mary J., 6 19.
Henra: 60	Mary J., 8 86. Mary L. 6 (Mrs. Clark, now Mrs. Peck), 90.
Henry 6 17. Henry A., 6 83. Henry W., 7 80.	Mary L.6 (Mrs. Clark, now Mrs. Peck), 90.
Henry W 7 80	Mary L., Dr., 18. Mary S. (Mrs. Wight), 82.
Hepzibah, 69.	Mehitable 2 rr
Huldah, 5 69.	Mehitable.8 54.
Huldah, 6 59.	Melvin J., 7 87. Note. Mercy 5 (Mrs. Williams), 58.
Isaac, 4 59. Isaac, 5 Dea., 88, 89.	Moses, 69.
Isaac.* Rev., 71, 88.	Moses, 5 89.
Isaac," Rev., 25, 35, 39, 58.	Nancy, 5 89.
Isaac S., 6 Dr., 18. Isabella 6 (Mrs. Knox), 88.	Nathan, ⁶ 19. Noah, ⁵ 62.
Iacob.4 6o.	Noah S. 7 18.
James, 5 62.	Octavia 6 (Mrs. Black), 88.
James, 5 87.	Octavia 6 (Mrs. Fairchild), 78.

Briggs.	Briggs Family, The, by S. Briggs, 86.
Otis, 6 86.	name, 52.
Patience, 4 69.	Bristol, R. I., original settlers, 93.
Peter, ⁴ 71, 86. Peter, ⁵ 87.	Brooks, Sophia (Mrs. Briggs), 86. Brown University. See Colleges and Medical
Polly (Mrs. Goodwin), 62.	Schools.
Polly, 88.	Bryant, Lydia (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118.
Rachel, 62.	Bryant, Lydia (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118. Bryant, William C. Poem by, 74.
Ralph,6 59.	Burghardt, Bessie, 80.
Rebecca (Mrs. Holmes), 8, 16, 20, 58.	Edward H., 8o.
Preface. Rebecca M.6 (Mrs. Barrus), 82.	Carl, 80.
Rebelah 2 (Mrs. Thaver) 54	Burt, Mary (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Button, Abigail (Mrs. Dodson, Mrs. Lothrop),
Rhoda, 588.	122.
Rhoda, 88. Rhoda J., 689. Richard, 53. Preface. Richard, 54. Richard, 50.	
Richard, 53. Preface.	Californians, Early, 18, 50.
Richard, ² 54.	Cape Cod, going on shore, 115.
Kichard, 50.	Capen, Anna (Mrs. Wiswall), 76.
Richard, ⁶ 59. Richard, ⁷ 50.	Bernard, Capt., 64, 76. Dorothy (Mrs. Upsall), 64.
Richard, 2 Dea., 54, 55.	Preserved, 76.
Richard, Dea., 57.	Carlin, Frederick P.,7 87.
Richard, Dr., 59.	Squire, 87.
Richard, Lieut., 58.	Carpenter, Alfred E., 9 70.
Richard, Rev., 42.	Caspar B., 9 70.
Richard S., 6 38. Richard S., 7 38.	Dauphin K., 70. Carver, Catharine, Mrs., 100.
Robert M. 8 St.	John, Dea., 100.
Robert M., 8 S1. Robert W., 5 16.	Casey, Eliza (Mrs. Briggs), 48.
Sally, 5 88.	Elizabeth, Mrs., 48.
Samuel, 86.	Elizabeth, Mrs., 48. Welcome, Esq., 48. Catechism, The Assembly's, 73.
Samuel, ² 55. Samuel, ⁴ 71.	Catechism, The Assembly's, 73.
Samuel, 71.	Cattle, Distribution of, 107, 113, 116.
Sarah ⁷ (Mrs. Kemble), 39. Sarah ⁵ (Mrs. Thompson), 46.	Chamberlain, Sarah J. (Mrs. Briggs), 90. Chamberlin, Bessie, 44.
Sarah, 4 58.	Charles E., 44.
Sarah. ⁴ 58. Sarah H. ⁶ (Mrs. Crane), 39. Sarah L. M. ⁷ Note.	Harold, ⁹ 44. Helen R., ⁹ 44.
Sarah H.6 (Mrs. Crane), 39.	Helen R., 9 44.
Sarah L. M. Note.	John, ⁹ 44. Charter for Cape Ann, 102.
Sarah J. 7 (Mrs. Pound), 86.	Charter for Cape Ann, 102. Charter for Plymouth, enlarged, 107.
Sarah 8.,6 89. Simeon. 3 54.	Charts, explanation of. Preface.
Smith, 18	Chemistry, Early, 17.
Solomon and wife, 60.	Chemistry, Early, 17. Cheney, Mary (Mrs. Briggs), 54.
Sophia (Mrs. Robinson), 75, 83.	Chester, Henrietta (Mrs. Briggs), 39.
Sophia," 87. Sophia J.,* 81.	Chickering, Hannah (Mrs. Briggs), 49.
Sophronia, 5 89.	Jabez, Rev., 49. Chingleton, Mary, widow (Mrs. Cushman), 100.
Susanna, 4 62.	Thomas, 100.
Theophilus P., 6 rg.	Thomas, 100. Christler, Charity (Mrs. Goodwin), 67.
Thomas, 16, 41. Note.	Church, Baptist, Athol, 88.
Thomas, 5 80.	Braintree, 69.
Thomas P., 6 Rev., 89. Thomas W., 6 18.	Hinsdale, N. H., 89.
Timothy, 62 Timothy, 1Dea., 62. Timothy, Ensign, 62. Volney, 87. Note. Walter B, 790.	Norton, 70. Swansey, 92.
Timothy, 1 Dea., 62.	Taunton, 62.
Timothy, Ensign, 62.	West Hoosick, N. Y., 89. Whitingham, Vt., 89.
Volney, 6 87. Note.	Whitingham, Vt., 89.
Warren, 662.	Church, Congregational.
Wealthy A.,6 89.	Barnstable, 93, 120.
William, 50.	Roston, First, 75, 76, 120. Boston, Union, 36.
William, 254. William, 19.	Boxford, 35.
William,6 19.	Braintree, 76.
William. Rev., 16, 19.	Braintree, 76. Bristol, Ct., 37. Bristol, R. I., 93.
William H., 90. William M.,683.	Bristoi, K. I., 93.
William N. 6 Dr., 86	Chatham, 17, 35. Chelsea, 76.
William N., 6 Dr., 86. William P., 7 19.	Cummington, 72.
Winam K., ' 90.	Dedham, 91.
William S .7 50.	Dedham, South, 49.
Briggs characteristics, 11, 21, 25, 42, 73, 77.	Dorchester, 76.
coat of arms, 52. family in America, 52.	Halifax, 5, 20, 97.
family, professions in, 57.	Kingston. Kittery, Me., 19.

Church, Congregational.	College or University.
Leyden, 107.	Cornell, 18.
Mansfield, Mass., 42, 57.	De Veaux, 65.
New Haven, Ct., 109.	Harvard, 5, 17, 48, 50, 76, 82, 82, 07, 110
Newton, 75	Harvard, 5, 17, 48, 50, 76, 82, 83, 97, 110. Illinois, 28, 29, 99.
North rt 68 m m	Kenvon, 68.
Norton, 54, 68, 71, 72.	
asked for, 55.	Michigan, 78.
division, 68, 71.	New York, 44.
meeting-house, 57.	Norwich, 81.
North Rochester, 35.	Oberlin, 86.
Norwich, Ct., 121, 122.	Queen's College, Oxford, 119.
Plymouth, 93, 103, 104, 114, 123.	Union, 81.
Diameter 51 05 104, 114, 123.	Williams, 67. 80, 81, 82, 83, 86.
Plympton, 54, 97, 104, 105, 106, 112.	Value P- P- P-
Roxbury, 77. Sayville, L. I., 85.	Yale, 31, 37, 72, 82, 83.
Sayville, L. 1., 85.	College preparation, 6. See also Academy.
Scituate, 93, 120.	College preparation, 6. See also Academy. Collins, Lucia (Mrs. Kingman), 31.
Scituate, 93, 120. Southwark, Eng., 119. Preface. Taunton, 54, 55. Tiverton, R. L., 54.	Sarah (Mrs. Brewster), 39.
Taunton, 54, 55.	Columbian Centinel, 62.
Tiverton R I 54	Commerce, 96, 107, 111, 123. Preface.
York, Me., Scotland Parish, 35.	Concord, early settlers, 94, 95.
Chamb Universal Damberdly V. 4-	Cone Many (May Dakharan)
Church, Episcopal, Bowlesville, Va., 67.	Cone, Mary (Mrs. Robinson), 31.
Dedham, 65.	Congregational Library, photograph in, 42.
East Greenwich, R. I., 65.	Congress, 79.
Egerton in England, 119.	Congress, 79. Congress, Continental, 77. Preface.
Industry, Penn., 67.	Cooke, Caleb. 114
Petersburg, Va., 67.	Cooke, Caleb. 114. Elizabeth (Mrs. Wilcocks, Mrs. Dotey). 114.
Providence P. I. Ar	Empere 10 112
Providence, R. I., 65.	Francis, 43, 113. Hester, Mrs., 113
Salem, Va., 67.	Hester, Mrs., 113
Sutton, 64.	Helen (Mrs. Wright), 114.
Weston, W. Va., 66.	Jacob, 114, 117.
Weston, W. Va., 66. Wytheville, Va., 65.	Jacob, 114.
Church Presbyterian	James, 117.
Rethal III 42	Martha (Mrs. Cushman) 106 114
Dinchamton V V	Martha (Mrs. Cushman), 106, 114. Mary (Mrs. Thompson), 43, 114. Mercy (Mrs. Hodges), 77.
Dinghamon, 28, 1,, 37,	Mary (5118, 1 nompson), 43, 114.
Cleveland, O., First, 37.	Mercy (Mrs. Honges), 77.
Church, Presbyterian. Bethel, Ill., 43. Binghamton, N. Y., 37. Cleveland, O., First, 37. Hillsboro, Ill., 28, 43.	Richard, 113
Nokomis, Ill., 43.	Stanifield, 113.
Nokomis, Ill., 43. Church, Unitarian, Lexington, 48.	Cooke's Hole, old, 113.
Church, Capt., 114.	Pond, 113.
Churchill, Hannah, widow (Mrs. Rickard), 112.	Cornell University. See College.
Clark or Clarke.	Commention Tung of an
All all Man	Coronation, Tune of, 22.
Abigail, Mrs., 90. Ada L., ⁷ 90.	Crane, Annie F., 8 40.
Ada L., ' 90.	Charles B., 7 40. Edith (Mrs. Lefferts), 7 40.
Adelaide, [†] 90.	Edith (Mrs. Lefferts), 40.
Alvan, 124.	Edward F., 8 30
Annie L., [†] 90. Bessie M., [†] 90. Frederick F., ⁸ 79.	Elsie S. (Mrs. Briggs), 38.
Bessi- M. Too	Fleir S 8 to
Frederick F 8 ac	Elsie S , ⁸ 40. Isaac B., ⁷ 40.
Community of	Isaac D., 40.
George W., 78.	John A , 7 39.
Herbert (5., '90.	John J., 30.
James F., D.D., 124.	John J ,8 39
J. B., D.D., 124.	Mary P., 7 30
George W., 78. Herbert G., 79. James F., D.D., 124. J. B., D.D., 124. J. S., D.D., 124. L. E. (Mrs. Caswell), 124.	John J., 39. John J., 39. John J. 8, 39. Mary P. 7, 39. Sarah C. (Mrs. Faile), 40.
L. E. (Mrs. Caswell), 124.	Sarah H., 8 40.
	Sarah H., 8 40. Theodore, 8 39. Theodore, 7 39. William A., 8 39.
Lyman P 700	Theodore 7 20
Lyman P., ⁷ 90. Lyman T., 90. Mary Ida, ⁸ 78	Milliam A Sac
LVIII 11, 90.	William A. N 39.
Mary Ida, 78	Cromwell, Oliver, 58.
Nathaniel, 119.	Crump, Sally (Mrs. Goodwin), 67.
Susannah (Lothrop), 122, 123, 124.	Cumming on the Millennium, 26. Note.
Thomas, Dea., 117, 123.	Cummington, fourteen days old, 72.
Thomas, Jr., 124.	Curtis, Margaret (Mrs. Brewster), 39.
Clark's Island, 115, 123.	Cuchman Charlotta quotation on
Cloub's existing bound by	Cushman, Charlotte, quotation, 99.
Clark's original house lot, 124.	Eliezer, 97.
Clary, Josephine (Mrs. Fairchild), 97. Clouf, Richard, 110.	Elizabeth (Mrs. Waterman), 97.
Ciour, Richard, 110.	Elkanah, Dea., 97, 104, 106, 114.
Cobb. Edward, or	Isaac, Rev., 104, 112, 118.
Cold Day, The, 20,	Josiah, Lieut., 12, 106, 118.
Cold Day, The, 20. Cole, Elizabeth (Mrs. Cushman), 106.	Josiah, Lieut., 12, 106, 118. Martha (Mrs. Waterman), 12, 98, 106.
Cole, Hugh, 118, 110	Mary (Mrs. Waterman), 97, 105.
Cole, Hugh, 118, 119. College or University. See also Law, Medical,	Daham an
Conege of Christish, See also Law, Medical,	
	Const. (Mar. Harding)
and Theological.	Robert, 99. Sara (Mrs. Hoskins), 91.
Amherst, 65, 83.	Sarah, Mrs., 100.
Amherst, 65, 83.	Sarah, Mrs., 100.
and Theological. Amherst, 65, 83. Brown, 19, 31, 35, 42, 62, 64, 65, 69. Brown, closed by war, 69.	Sara (Mrs. Hoskins), 91. Sarah, Mrs., 100. Thomas, 13. Thomas, Elder, 102, 110, 123.

Cushman, double, 11. motto, 100. name, 100.	Domesday Book, 95. Domer, Mary (Mrs. Kingsbury), 92. Dorchester, early settlers, 71, 72, 75, 76, 77. Dotey, John, 114, 116. "Do they miss me at home?" 83.
Danforth, Polly (Mrs. Briggs), 88	Dow, Charles J., 29.
Samuel, Rev.; Journal, 117. Darling, Edith E. (Mrs. Briggs), 86.	Dow, Charles J., 29. Drew, Edea J. (Mrs. Packard), 46. Job. Mr., 41.
Darling, Edith E. (Mrs. Briggs), 86.	Job, Mr., 4t.
Davis, Dolor, 94. Horace, Hon., 95.	Sarah, Mrs. ⁵ Note. Drury, Gertrude D., 8 65.
Mary (Mrs. Lewis), 94.	Hamah Le R 86:
John, Hon., 94.	John T., ⁸ 65. Julia C., ⁸ 65.
Dawes, H. L., Hon., Centennial Address, 73.	Julia C., 8 65.
Deacons: Andrews, Henry, 77. Bass, Samuel, 70.	Mary K., 5 05.
Briggs, Isaac, 88.	Rebecca Le B., ⁸ 65. Samuel S., 65.
Isaac, So.	Samuel S., 65. Samuel S., 8 65.
James, 75. James W., 77.	Dudley, Thomas, Gov., 84.
James W., 77.	Dunham, Abigail, Mrs., 113.
John, 54. Levi, 71.	Hannah (Mrs. Rickard), 112.
Richard, 55.	John, Dea., 112. Dutch. See War.
Richard, 57.	Duxbury, early settler, 92, 94.
Timothy, 52.	
Clarke, Thomas, 123.	Earnes, Elizabeth (Mrs. Goodwin), 64.
Cushman, Elkanah, 106. Cushman, Isaac, 104.	Eaton, Benjamin, 91. Eddy, Zechariah, Hon., 6.
Cushman, Isaac, 104. Deane, Walter, 72. Dunham, John, 112.	Edwards, B. B., Prof., Remark of, 83.
Dunham, John, 112.	Franklin, 85.
Ellot, Philip, 77.	Eiswald, Adolph, Prof., 30.
Fairchild, Daniel, 178. Fuller, Samuel, 30.	George H. 8 30. Elder, 28, 75, 76, 102, 104. Elders: Brewster, William, 39, 102.
Marshall, J. E., 84.	Elders: Brewster, William, 30, 102.
Prichard, Gilman, 36.	Capen, John, 76.
Rickard, John, 112.	Cushman, Thomas, 102.
Thompson, E. B., 46.	Oliver, Thomas, 75.
Waterman, John, 97. Waterman, Robert, 98.	Tillson, John. Withington, Henry, 76.
Whitmarsh, Ebenezer, 78.	Wiswall, Thomas, 75.
Williams, Richard, 58, 72.	Wiswall, Thomas, 75. Elders-elect: Baker, Richard, 76.
Dean, Benjamin, 72.	Cushman, Isaac, 104.
Caroline H.7 (Mrs. Kent), 63. Demaris (Mrs. White), 72.	Elder's Spring, 104. Eldred, Hannah A. (Mrs. Goodwin), 65.
Daniel W., 6 63. Daniel W., 7 63, 65. George B. 6 65.	Flegy, Indian, 17.
Daniel W., 7 63, 65.	Elegy on a pastor, 105.
George K., Os.	Eliot, Benoit, 77.
Hannah B.6 (Mrs. Delano), 63.	John, Rev., 77. Preface. Mary (Mrs. Payson), 77.
Mary W., 7 63.	Philip, Dea., 77.
Noah, 62. Rachel F. B. * 63. Rachel H. * 63.	Philip, Dea., 77. English, John, "over sett," 98. English and Welsh homes:
Rachel F. R., 63.	English and Welsh homes:
Rachel T.º (Mrs. Potter), 63.	Blythe, of Nottingham and York, 113. Bristol, 75.
Stephen, 124.	Brenchiev, os.
Stephen, 124. Timothy B., 653.	Canterbury, 100.
Walter, 72. William H., 63. De Costa, B. F., D.D., Theory of, 115.	Canterbury, 100. Carnarvon, Wales, 72. Castle Dunnington, York, 66. Cherry Burton, York, 119.
De Costa R. F. D. D. Theory of the	Cherry Burton Vork 110
Dedham burying-ground and meeting-house, 91.	Droitmih (Winslow), 27.
Delano, Addic. 53.	Duxbury, Lancashire (Standish), 17.
Adelia M., 8 63.	East Fairleigh, 95 East Greenwich, Kent, 93.
Flavius, Capt., 63. Marcus F., Dr., 63.	Ecclesfield, York, 117.
De la Warre, Lord, 115.	Egerton, Kent, 119.
Delloware Bay, 110,	Elton, York, 119.
De Motte, Sophia T. (Mrs. Briggs), 80.	Gondhurst, Kent, 95.
Depression, cure for, 25. De Veaux College: See Colleges.	Halifax, York, 53.
Dickinson, Anna? (Mrs. Edwards), 85.	Hingham, 78 Horsemonden, Kent, 95.
George P., 85.	Kent, County of, 94, 98.
Dighton, Frances (Mrs. Williams), 58, 72.	London, 114: also Allerton, Fuller, Winslow.
Dighton, Grantees of, 54, 58,	Lowthorpe, 95.
Dillingham, Betsey (Mrs. Shaw), 78. District School, The minister in, 73.	Nazing, 77. Newbury, 110.
Dodd, Edward, 87.	Norfolk County, 53.
	- · · · ·

** ** 1 1 1 1 1 1	
English and Welsh homes:	Ford, Abiah, 78.
Norwich, 96.	Andrew, 78.
Sandwich, 100.	Deborah (Mrs. Shaw), 78.
Scrooby (Brewster).	Hezekiah, 78.
Southwark, 76, 95	Forrest, John, 55.
Wales, 58, 92, 96. Wendover, Bucks, 71.	Fort Wayne & Elmwood R. R., 68.
Weymouth (Purchas).	Fordish (Mrs. Property)
Vorbebier =2	Fosdick —— (Mrs. Brewster), 39. Foster, Emma (Mrs. Holmes), 31.
Yorkshire, 53. Epidemic at Plymouth, 107.	Freetown, an original proprietor, 97.
Epitanhs o 12 17	French and Indian War, 5, 58.
Erving, Shirley, 40.	Privateer, 64.
Estate: Allerton, Isaac, 110.	Fuller, Samuel, Dr., 30.
Epitaphs, 4, 12, 17. Erving, Shirley, 49. Estate: Allerton, Isaac, 110. Briggs, Richard, 54. Briggs, Richard, 55.	,,, 3
Briggs, Richard." 55.	Gaol, Lambeth, two years in, 119, 121,
	Gardner, Frances? (Mrs. Yuncker, Mrs. Dodd).
Thomas, 103.	87.
Thomas, 103. Kingsbury, Joseph, 91. Lethrop, John, 121. Everytt Logic The Note	Charles H., 87. Charles H., 833.
Lethrop, John, 121.	Charles H., 8 33.
	Herbert S 0 22
Theodore, 79. Theodore, 979.	Nicholas S., 8 33. Garfield, James A., Quotation, 15.
_ Theodore, 9 79.	Garfield, James A., Quotation, 15.
Fyre, Simeon, Capt., 111.	Gay, Patience (Mrs. Briggs), 69.
n	Genealogy, 24, 29, 50, 82. Preface. See Books- Genealogy, Uses of, 24, 30.
Faile, Charles V., 40.	Genealogy, Uses of, 24, 30.
Charles V., 8 40.	Gilbert, Alfred A., St.
Harriette L. (Mrs. Crane), 39.	Alfred B., Rev., St.
Jennie K., 40.	Daniel, Major and wife, 60.
Mehalas D. 8	Eugenia S. (Mrs. Williams), 60.
Harriette L. (Mrs. Crane), 39. Jennie R., § 40. Kenneth C., § 40. Malcolm B., § 40. Sallie C., § 40. Fairchild, Arthur C., § 79. Arthur W., 80. Cavality (Mrs. Priggs) 8.	John, 72.
Fairchild Arthur C 8 ac	Soroh E (Mrs. Holmas) an
Arthur W. So	Thomas an
Caroline (Mrs. Briggs) St	John, 72. Julius J., 781. Sarah E. (Mrs. Holmes), 32. Thomas, 72. Winnifred, Mrs., 72. Glover, Harriet E. (Mrs. Briegs), 82. Gedbergson Coefficients of the second
Charles F. 5 70	Glover Harrist E (Mrs. Briggs) 82
Daniel, Dea., 78, 70.	Godbertson, Godbert and wife, 105, 108.
Edward D., 8 70.	Godbertson, Godbert and wife, 107, 108. Goodrich, Chauncey A., Prof., 37.
Edward E . 70.	Chauncey W., 8 38.
Caroline (Mrs. Briggs), S1. Charles E., 8 79. Daniel, Dea., 78, 79. Edward D., 8 70. Edward E., 7 79. Emma A., 7 79. Emma 1. (Mrs. Burghardt), So.	Chauncey W., 8 38. Ellen C., 8 38. Frances L., 8 38.
Emma L. (Mrs. Burghardt), So.	Frances L., 8 38.
Fannie S., 79.	Julia W., 6 38. Mary P., 8 38.
Fannie S., 79. Frances E., 8-79. Frances M. 7 (Mrs. Clarke), 79. James Edward, 8-79. James Edward, 8-79. James Edward, 8-79.	Mary P., 8 38.
Frances M. (Mrs. Clarke), 79.	William H., Rev., D.D., 37.
James C., 79.	Goodwin Family:
James Edward," 79.	Abigail P.,6 64.
	Alice C., 8 67. Alonzo P., 7 67. Annie D. 7 (Mrs. Deane), 63, 65.
Josephine I ⁸ 79. Julia E. ⁷ (Mrs. Porter), 79. Lizzie B. ⁸ (Mrs. Everett), 79.	Annia D. I. (Mrs. Dogue), 6s. 6s.
Lizzie R 8 (Mrs. Everett), 79.	Paniamin 6.
Louise So	Benjamin, 64. Benjamin L., ⁶ 68.
Louise, 80. Mary E. 7 (Mrs. James), 79. Mary F. E., 8 79. Mallia D. 89.	Bessie.8 66.
Mary F. E. 8 70.	Carrie 8 68
Nellie R., So.	Carrie, 8 68. Charity A. H., 7 67.
Rebecca O., So.	Christopher, 64.
Rebecca O., 8o. William S., 8o.	Daniel, Capt., 64. Daniel, 7 Rev., 65.
Falmouth, Clerk of Proprietors, 94.	Daniel, Rev., 65.
Farwell, Jessie (Mrs. Delano), 63.	Daniel Le B., Rev., 64. Note.
. Fernan, Elizabeth (Mrs. Ehot), 77.	Daniel Le B., 7 67.
Richard, Rev., 77.	Edward A., 7 68.
Field, Calvin, 78.	Edward B., 6 67. Edward Le B., 8 67.
Eddie, 78.	Edward Le B., 67.
Etta M.,º 78.	Edward Louis, 7 67.
Lugene, 78.	Ella, 8 68.
James E., 75.	Ella II.,º 60.
Junus E.,- 70.	Ella H., ⁸ 66. Ella R., ⁷ 67. Ellen C., ⁷ 68.
Sarah 7 -4	Fannie A 7 (Mrs. Dibble) 66
Field, Calvin, 7-8. Eddie, 8-78. Etta M., 8-78. Eugene, 7-78. James E., 7-75. Junius E., 8-78. Junius L., Dr., 78. Sarah, 7-8. Fisheries, Early, 107, 108. Preface. at Cape Ann, 123.	Fannie A. (Mrs. Ribble), 66. Fannie R. 866. Frederick D., 6 Rev., 65.
at Cape Ann. 123	Frederick D 6 Rev. 6s.
at Cape Ann, 123. Fitzwater, Frank B.,9 70. Frank S., 70.	Frederick Le B., 7 Judge, 66.
Frank S., 70.	George H., 768.
Genevieve. 70.	Frederick Le B., Judge, 66. George H., J68. Hannah Le B. (Mrs. Tolman), 68.
John, ⁹ 70. Ralph W., ⁸ 70.	Harriet B., 6 64.
_Ralph W., 9 70.	Harriet B., ⁶ 64. Harriet L., ⁷ 68.
Fletcher, Samuel, 49.	Henry B., 6 Rev., 65.

Goodwin Family:	Harris, Melissa J. (Mrs. Briggs.) Note.
James A. L., 67,	Priscilla (Mrs. Lothrop), 120.
James B., 6 Rev., 67.	Harrison Mary A (Mrs. Goodwin) 6a
John 64.	Harrison, Mary A. (Mrs. Goodwin), 67. Hart, Cornelia T., 7 47.
John, 64. John, 767.	George, 4:
John C. 7 67.	George 8.7 47.
John C., 7 67. John F., 7 65. John F., 7 66.	Harvard University. See Colleges and Univer
John F., 766	sities, Law and Madical Schools.
John F * 60	Haskell, C. Anna (Mrs. Merriam), 85.
John F.,* 66. Lettie M., 8 66.	Hawley Halen V (Mrs. Marshall) 84
Lewis Le B., 8 68.	Hawley, Helen V. (Mrs. Marshall), 84, Heiskell, Mary H. (Mrs. Briggs), 50.
Lewisanna, 68.	Robert S., so. Note.
Lewisanna, 768. Lucinda H., 767.	Helmer, M. F., 87. Note.
Margaret 1 67.	O H 87 Note
Maria L. 67. Martha W. 768.	
Martha W. 768	Hillsboro, Ill., Settlement, 22, et seo.
Mary, Mrs., 64. Mary R. ⁷ (Mrs., Lacy), 66.	Hillsboro, Ill., Settlement, 27, et seq. Hoagland, Edgar M., 85, Helen L. 8 85, Hobart, Nazareth (Mrs. Beal), 78, Hodges, Edmund, 77,
Mary R. 7 (Mrs. Lacy), 66.	Helen L., 8 85.
Mary de W., 68.	Hobart, Nazareth (Mrs. Beal), 78.
Mary E., 7 67.	Hodges, Edmund, 77.
Mary F., 667. Mary F., 667.	Hannah (Mrs. Wiswall), 77.
Mary L., 8 68. Mary L., 8 66.	John, 77.
Mary L., 8 66.	Liuthia (Mrs. Briggs), 20.
Nancy D., 7 65.	William, 77.
Nathan B., * 68.	Holmes Family, 27, 97.
Nathan W. * 68.	Amelia F., 7 36.
Nathaniel, 64.	Anna M. (Mrs. Walker), 32.
Robert A., 8 67. Robert A., 7 Rev., 67.	Annie S., 7 32.
Robert A., Rev., 67.	Beulah, 7 32.
Sarah W., ⁷ 65.	Beulah, 32 Beulah (Mrs. Lee), 32.
Sarah W., 7 65.	Beulah (Mrs. Lee), 32.
Susan A.7 (Mrs. Morgan), 68.	Charles, Col., 21, 27.
Susan A.7 (Mrs. Morgan), 68. Susan V.7 67. Susan W.7 (Mrs. Munro), 65.	Charles, Col., 21, 27, Charles, ⁶ 27.
Susan W.7 (Mrs. Munro), 65.	Charles, 6 30.
Thomas S., 6 Dr., 68.	Charles E., 50.
Thomas S., 6 Dr., 68. Vernon, 8 65.	Charles 6 30. Charles E. 30. Charles F. 7 30.
William A.; 8 66.	Christiana 6 (Mrs. Tillson), 27.
Governor, 29, 66, 94.	Christiana ⁶ (Mrs. Tillson), 27. Christiana, ⁷ 32. Christiana T. ⁷ (Mrs. Trapp), 34.
Governor's Assistant, Plymouth, 107, 108, 116.	Christiana T.7 (Mrs. Trapp), 34.
132.	Edward 1)., 7 32.
Governor's Council, 110, 111, 122.	Edward D., 7 32. Edward W., 7 33.
Goodyear, Diana (Mrs. Briggs), 78.	Ella M., 7 34.
John, 78.	Ella M., 7,34. Ellen 7 (Mrs. Shumway), 33.
Gravestone. See also Epitaphs.	George F. 33. George B., Hon., 29. George B., 6 Hon., 33.
Clarke, Thomas, 123.	George B., Hon., 29.
Cushman, Thomas, 103. Shurtleff, William, Jr., 118.	George B., Hon., 33.
Shurtleff, William, Jr., 118,	George B 7 22
Graves, Sarah A. (Mrs. Briggs), 118	George H., 7 29.
Gray, Edward, 99, 119.	menry G., 30.
Green, Rowland, Rev., 60.	Hiram, 6 31, 32.
Greenough, Elizabeth, Mrs., 64.	Hiram H., 7 31.
Elizabeth (Mrs. Robie), 64.	Horace, 32.
William, Capt., 64.	Howard, 30. James W., 6 32.
Greek Testament, 25.	James W., " 32.
"Griffin, The," 120.	Jonathan, 97.
Groton settled, 94.	John Martin,6 32.
Gurney, N. P., 81.	John M., 33.
17-16 man C	John M., 33. Joseph. 97. Joseph. Hon., 6. Laura* (Mrs. Reilley), 30. Lucia * 32.
Half-way Covenant, 71. Halfax, Mass., 5-13.	Joseph, Fron., O.
maniax, Mass., 5-13.	Laura" (Mrs. Keiney), 30.
History of, 7.	Lucia 32.
Hall, Mehitable (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Nancy (Mrs. Williams), 61.	Lucia (Mrs. Kingman), 30.
Thomas Thomas (11)	Lucy A.7 (Mrs. Eiswald), 30. Maria (Mrs. Holmes), 29.
Thomas, 110,	Maria W., 7 29.
Hallett, Alice (Mrs. Nichols, Mrs. Clarke),	Mary E. Mrs. Bearbohm), 34.
Pichard 124	Ray H., 8 32.
Richard, 124.	Pubecca R i (Mrs. Dow), ao
Hammond, Anne (Mrs. Lothrop), 120. Thomas, 121.	Pulsacea R. i (Mrs. Knowles), an
	Rebecca B. (Mrs. Knowles), 33. Rebecca W., 8 33.
William, 120. Hanna, Sarah E. (Mrs. Briggs), 18.	Sophia.8 Note.
Hampton Institute, 50.	Sophia.* Note.
Harmon, John, 113.	Susan, 8 30. Susan F. 7 (Mrs. Gardner), 32.
Harper, Annie (Mrs. Holmes), 33.	Susan M. 7 30.
Harris, Caroline (Mrs. Briggs), 39.	Susanna R.7 (Mrs. Bear), 34.
and Carrier (mile with 1975) 34.	Same 1111 2 (2-10) Sent /1 34.

Holmes, Virginia H.,8 33.	Keith, Molly (Mrs. Briggs), 69.
Wallace, 8 30.	
Wallace, ⁸ 30. William P., ⁷ 30.	Kemble, Edward B., 8 39. Note.
Honey cup, 61.	Edward W., 39.
Honey cup, 61. Hopkins, Damaris (Mrs. Cooke), 114, 116.	Kent, Levi F., 63.
Elizabeth, Mrs., 116.	Keney, Amy (MTS, Roomson), 84. Kemble, Edward B, 8 39. Note. Edward W, 39. Kent, Levi F, 63. Kentucky. See Law School. Kenyon College. See Colleges.
Oceanus, 115.	Kenyon Conege. See Coneges. Keyes, Mary S. (Mrs. Williams), 60. Kieft, Gov., 110. King, David, 48.
Stephen, 114. Hoskins, Elizabeth (Mrs. Tillson), 91. Mary (Mrs. Cobb), 91. Robbled (Mrs. Briggs), 72. 01.	Kieft, Gov., 110.
Mary (Mrs. Cobb), 91.	King, David, 48.
Rebekan (Mis. Dilggs), 53, 91.	Koland, 48.
Sarah (Mrs. Eaton), 91.	King Philip's War. See War.
William, 90.	Kingman, Ada H. ⁷ 31. Adaline, ⁷ 31. Ambrose, ⁷ 31.
William, 91. Hosmer, Harriet, 95. House of an old minister, 105.	Adaine, 31.
House of an old minister for	Ambrose, ⁷ 31. Cornelia A., ⁸ 31. Eugene, ⁷ Dr., 31.
four porticoes, 121.	Fugene, 7 Dr., 21.
bricks for, 27.	Eugene A., 8 31.
Hudson, Betsey (Mrs. Briggs), 19.	Eugene A., 31. John L., 43. Lucia A., 731. Lucia C., 831.
Nathan, 19.	Lucia A ,7 31.
Humphrey, Frances, Mrs., 71.	Lucia C.,8 31.
Jonas. 71.	Lucius, 31.
Susannah (Mrs. White), 71.	Lucius, 31. Lucius, 731. Lucius C., 831.
Huntington, Judge, remark of, 36. Hutchinson, Anne, Mrs., 120.	Valla 8 21
Mary (Mrs. Spilman), 43	Nellie,8 31. Sarah,8 31.
Hyde, Catherine (Mrs. Briggs), 87.	Kings of England, 100, 107, 120.
Maria E. (Mrs. Briggs), So.	Kingsbury, Elizabeth (Mrs. Briggs), 54,
Hymns and Psalms, 8, 23, 121,	Ioseph. or.
fined out, cause, 103. reading of, 69. Hynes, Ann (Mrs. Hoskins., 87. ''Hypocrisy Unmasked,'' 113.	Joseph, 91. Marah, 92. Mary, Mrs., 92. Mercy (Mrs. Briggs), 56, 92.
reading of, 69.	Marah, 92.
Hynes, Ann (Mrs. Hoskins), 87.	Mary, Mrs., 92.
Hypocrisy Unmasked, 113.	Millicent, Mrs., 91.
Iconoclasm ra	Kingston at az az az oz 106
Iconoclasm, 53. Illinois College. See Colleges.	Kingston, 21, 27, 32, 77, 97, 106. Rocky Nook, 102, 104, 107, 113, 114.
Illinois, Early, 27.	Slave auction in 100.
Index figures explained. Preface.	Knowles, Charles, 33. George H., 8 33. Kate, 8 33. Lucy, 8 33. Olive, 8 33.
Indians, 113, 114, 115, 116. Preface. appeal for, 101.	George H., 8 33.
appeal for, 101.	Kate, 33.
friendly, 41.	Lucy, 33.
neighbors, 55.	Chve, ~ 33. Knox, Mr., 88.
land bought from, 54, 102.	Kilox, Mr., 65.
See also Missions and War.	Lacy Ella I. 8 66
ndian language, elegy in, 17.	Lacy, Ella L., ⁸ 66. Frances E., ⁸ 66. Josephine W., ⁸ 66. Mary G., ⁸ 66.
inglis, George, Rev., 43.	Josephine W., 8 66.
Rose M. (Mrs. Spelman), 43.	Mary G., 8 66.
rish contributions, 122.	Thomas H., 8 66.
sles of Shoals, Wreck off, 17.	Thomas H., 8 66. Thomas H., 8 66. Languages Invitation to or
411 6	Lancaster, Invitation to, 95. Land Co., B., N. Y., & Phil., 31.
James, Alice. ⁶	Land Co., B., N. Y., & Phil., 31.
Darwin, R., Hon. Darwin, R.	Government, open to women, 18.
Ethel.8	Lane, Joseph and wife, 60. Laud, William, Archbishop, 119, 120. Law School, Albany, 81.
Gertrude.*	Law School, Albany, St.
Grace Fairchild.8	Harvard, 83.
Ida E.8	Kentucky, 28, 29.
Mary I. (Mrs. Adams).	Michigan, 86.
enkins, Sarah (Mrs. Lewis), 93.	Lawyers: Briggs, B. F., 91.
enny, John, 99.	Lawyers: Briggs, B. F., 91. Briggs, C. M., 81. Briggs, F. W., 80. Davis, John, 99.
Samuel, 110. John, the sixth, 22.	Driggs, r. w., 80.
ordan, Johnson Henry Dr. 87	Fletcher, Samuel, 49.
ordan, Johnson Henry, Dr., 87. oslyn, Joseph, 97.	Gilbert A R St
udge, 60, 81, 84, 93.	Goodwin, F. Le B., 66.
udge, 60, 81, 84, 93. Police Court, 33.	Holmes, G. B., 33.
Propate, 82.	Goodwin, F. Le B., 66. Holmes, G. B., 33. Holmes, J. M., 33.
Probate, the first, 122.	Kingman, Lucius, 30.
U. S. Supreme Court, 67.	Long. John D., o4.
	Mason, Charles, 83.
U. S. Supreme Court, 67. udson, S. Jennie (Mrs. Holmes), 32.	N
	Morey, George, 93.
udson, S. Jennie (Mrs. Holmes), 32. Kalamazon. See Theological Sem. Keble, John, witness, 100.	Mason, Charles, 83. Morey, George, 93. Paine, R. T., 99. Pound, E. H., 86.

Robinson, J. T., \$2. Sloane, R. R., \$4. Smith, Gerrit, 99. Tillson, John, 29. Walworth, 20. Wheaton, Laban, 97. Welcott, Roger, 94. Leavitt, Rev. Dr., 26. Lea Baron, Francis, Shipweck, 64. Hannah (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Lazarus, 64. Leazarus, 64. Leazarus, 65. Lefferts, Barent, 40. Leiferts, Edith C., 40. Elisle S., 40. William 1, 72. Lefferts, Edith C., 40. Elisle S., 40. William 1, 72. Lefferts, Edith C., 40. Elisle S., 40. Marshelbead, Early 84. Lefferts, Edith C., 40. Elisle S., 40. William 1, 21. John 1, 12. John 1, 12. John 1, 12. John, 1, 12. Machican 1, 7. Lefferts, Barent, 40. Lefferts, Edith C., 40. Elisle S., 40. William 1, 22. Marshall, Agnes, 83. Lefferts, Barent, 40. Lefferts, Edith C., 40. Elisle S., 40. William 1, 21. Lizzle, 82. Lefferts, Edith C., 40. Elisle S., 40. William 1, 21. Lizzle, 82. Leavitt, Rev. Dr., 26. Leavitt, Rev. Briggs), 70. Lettis, Rev. Marshall, Gress,	Lawyers: Robinson, G. D., 94.	Lynde, Eunice (Mrs. Briggs), 87.
Mary Erzabeth (Mrs. Hodges), 77. Walvorth, 99. Waterman, 20. Wolcott, Roger, 9, Leavitt, Rev. Dr., 36. Le Baron, Francis, Shipwreck, 64. Hannah (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Lazarus,	Robinson, J. T., 82.	
Mary Erzabeth (Mrs. Hodges), 77. Walvorth, 99. Waterman, 20. Wolcott, Roger, 9, Leavitt, Rev. Dr., 36. Le Baron, Francis, Shipwreck, 64. Hannah (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Lazarus,	Smith, Gerrit, 99.	William, 72.
Waterman, Samuel, 97. Waterban, Samuel, 97. Waterban, Laban, 93. Waterban, Laban, 93. Leavitt, Reb. Dr., Lizzie, *23. Lefferts, Barent, *40. Lefferts, Edith C., *40. William H., Lefferts, Edith C., *40. William H., Lefferts, Edith C., *40. Legislaure, Ct., 68. Massachusetts, Leavit, 72, 76, 77. 96, 104, 106, 112, 118, 122. Michigan, 17. Cleritorial Wyoming, 50. Leister, 110. Leonard, Eunice (Mrs. Briggs), 70. Leister, 110. Leonard, Eunice (Mrs. Briggs), 70. Leister, 110. Leonard, Eunice (Mrs. Shurtleff, Mrs. Coc ie, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Dromothy Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Clarkel, 119. Elizabeth (Mrs. Shurtleff, Mrs. Coc ie, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Dromothy Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Clarkel, 119. Lizzie, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 55. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 55. Lockerman, Govert, 100. Lofton, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs. 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. Ohn, 110, Ohn, Rev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Ohn, 110, Ohn, Cheff Justice, 67. Joseph H., 84. Joseph, 84. Laraun, 84. Lanaah (Mrs. Moss), 84. James E., Dea, 84. Hannah' (Mrs. Bonale, 84. Lanaah (Mrs. Moss), 84. Marshiede Caraly settlers, 108, 112. Thomas, 120. Marina (Mrs. Moss), 84. Marshiede Caraly settlers, 108, 112. Thomas, 120. Marina (Mrs. Moss), 84. Marshiede Caraly settlers, 109. Joseph H., 84. Joseph, 84. Laraun, 84. L	Tillson, C. H., 28.	Macy, Elizabeth (Mrs. Hodges), 77.
Waterman, Samuel, 97. Wheaton, Laban, 93. Wolcott, Rocer, 90. Leavitt, Rev. Dr., 26. Le Baron, Francis, Shipwreck, 64. Hannah (Nrs. Goodwin), 64. Lean, Alexine, 83. Lee, Alexine, 83. Lee, Alexine, 83. Lee, Alexine, 83. Lefferts, Edith C., 40. Legislature, Ct., 68. Massachusetts, Heghning, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Heghning, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Early, 72, 76, 77, 96, 104, Massachusetts, Early, 77, 76, 77, 96, 104, Michigan, 17, (Territorial) Kansas, 33. (Territorial) Wyoming, 50. Leister, 116. Leonard, Eunice (Mrs. Briggs), 70. Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119, Anna (Mrs. Jenny), 110, Dorothy, Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Clarke), 110, Lizabet (Mrs. Shurtleff, Mrs. Coc. 12, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 119. Levis, George, 90. Marhadoes, See New York. Marblehed, Early settlers, 108, 112. Marshall, Agnes, 84. Hambah't (Mrs. Slonae),	Tillson, John, 29.	George, Lieut., 77.
Wolcott, Roger, 90. Leavitt, Rev. Dr., 26. Le Baron, Francis, Shipwreck, 64. Hannah (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Lazarus, 64. Lazarus, 64. Leg., Alexine, 32. Beulah, 32. John, 11. John A., 32. Lazic, Barent, 840. Lefferts, Edith C., 840. Elsie S., 840. William H., 40. Legislature, Ct., 68. Massachusetts, Beginning, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Beginning, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Early, 72, 70, 77, 96, 104, 106, 112, 118, 122. Michigan, 17. Creritorial, Wyoming, 50. Lester, Ind. Lenard, Eunice (Mrs. Briggs), 70. Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119. Anna (Mrs. Jenny), 119. Drordby, Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Clarke), 19. Elizabeth (Mrs. Shurtleff, Mrs. Coc. te, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Leckernan, Govert, 104. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. Barbara, 120. Lincoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindesy, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54.	Waterman, Samuel, oz.	Makeneace Calista (Mrs. Briggs) 60
Wolcott, Roger, 90. Leavitt, Rev. Dr., 26. Le Baron, Francis, Shipwreck, 64. Hannah (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Lazarus, 64. Lazarus, 64. Leg., Alexine, 32. Beulah, 32. John, 11. John A., 32. Lazic, Barent, 840. Lefferts, Edith C., 840. Elsie S., 840. William H., 40. Legislature, Ct., 68. Massachusetts, Beginning, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Beginning, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Early, 72, 70, 77, 96, 104, 106, 112, 118, 122. Michigan, 17. Creritorial, Wyoming, 50. Lester, Ind. Lenard, Eunice (Mrs. Briggs), 70. Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119. Anna (Mrs. Jenny), 119. Drordby, Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Clarke), 19. Elizabeth (Mrs. Shurtleff, Mrs. Coc. te, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Leckernan, Govert, 104. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. Barbara, 120. Lincoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindesy, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54.	Wheaton, Laban, 93.	Manhadoes. See New York.
Le Baron, Frances, Saphyreck, 6. Hannah (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Lazarus, 64, Lazarus, 64, Lefe, Alexine, 8 22. Belalh, 8 22. Lefforts, Edith C., 8 40. Elsie S., 8 40. William H., 40. Legislature, Ct., 68. Massachusetts, Beginning, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Early, 72, 70, 77, 96, 104, 106, 112, 118, 1222. Michigan, 17. Clerritorial (Myoning, 50. Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119. Anna (Mrs. Jenny), 119. Anna (Mrs. Jenny), 119. Thomas, 118. Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119. Thomas, 118. Levis, George, 33. Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. Jibrary, Mr. Lothurp's, 121. Lincoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindesay, Alice (Mrs. Brigg	Wolcott, Roger, oq.	Marblehead, Early settlers, 108, 112.
Hannah (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Lazarus, 64. Lee, Alexine, 8 32. Beulah, 8 32. John, 11. John A., 32. Lizzie, 8 32. Lefferts, Earent, 8 40. Lefferts, Edith C., 8 40. Elsie S., 8 40. Massachusetts, 4. 46, 80. Massachusetts, Heginning, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Earity, 72, 76, 77, 96, 104, Massachusetts, Heginning, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Earity, 72, 76, 77, 96, 104, Michaill, Wyoming, 50. Leister, 116. Leonard, Eumice (Mrs. Briggs), 70. Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119. Anna (Mrs. Jenny), 119. Dorothy-Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Clarke), 119. Elizabeth (Mrs. Shirtleff, Mrs. Coc. ie, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 112. Lewis, George, 93. Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John, 93. Joseph, 04. Nathanicl, 95. Levden, The Filiprins at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Libroih, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindesay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 5	Leavitt, Rev. Dr., 26.	Marshall, Agnes, 84.
Lazarus, 64. Lee, Alexine, *92. Beulah, *93. John, 11. John A., 32. Lefferts, Barent, *40. Lefferts, Edith C., *40. Elsie S., *40. William H., 40. Legislature, Ct., 68. Massachusetts, 44. 46, 80. Massachusetts, 44. 46, 80. Massachusetts, Egriming, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Begriming, 112. Irefricial Nama, 17. (Territorial) Kansas, 33. (Territorial) Wyoming, 50. Leister, 116. Leonard, Eunice (Mrs. Briggs), 70. Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119. Anna (Mrs. Jenny), 119. Dorothy-Mr. Gray, Mrs. Clarke), *19. Elizabeth (Mrs. Shirtleff, Mrs. Coc. ic, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Lewis, George, 93. Hannah (Mrs. Mores), 84. James E., Dea,, 84. John, 16, *18, 84. Lewis B., *84. Lewis B., *84. Mary E. *(Mrs. Moss), 84. Marshield, Early settlers, 96, 98. Fleet off the coast, 7. Tempest at, 117. Marthas, Five, 44. Mason, Atherton P., Dr., *83. Charles, 83. Marshield, Early settlers, 96, 98. Fleet off the coast, 7. Tempest at, 117. Marthas, Five, 44. Mason, Atherton P., Dr., *83. Charles, 83. Marshield, Early settlers, 96, 98. Fleet off the coast, 7. Tempest at, 117. Marthas, Five, 44. Mason, Atherton P., Dr., *83. Charles, 83. Marshield, Early settlers, 96, 98. Fleet off the coast, 7. Tempest at, 117. Marthas, Five, 44. Mason, Atherton P., Dr., *83. Charles, 83. Charles, 84. Lewis B., *84. Lewis B., *84. Mary E. *(Mrs. Moss), 84. Marshield, Early settlers, 96, 98. Fleet off the coast, 7. Tempest at, 117. Marthas, Five, 44. Mason, Atherton P., Dr., *83. Charles, 84. Mary E., *6Mrs. Moss), 84. Marshield, Early settlers, 96, 98. Fleet off the coast, 7. Tempest at, 117. Marthas, Five, 44. Mason, Atherton P., Dr., *83. Charles, 84. Lewis B., *84. Marshield, Early settlers, 96, 98. Fleet off the coast, 7. Tempest at, 117. Marthas, Five, 44. Mason, Atherton P., Dr., *84. Lewis B., *84. Mary E., *6Mrs. Moss), 84. Marshield, Early settlers, 96, 98. Fleet off the coast, 7. Tempest at, 117. Marthas, Five, 44. Mason, Atherton P., Dr., *84. Lewis B., *84. Lewis B., *84. Mars, Mrs. dor, 91. Mason, Atherion, P., Sa. Charles, 31. Mason	Hannah (Mrs. Goodwin), 64.	Clara 8 8.
John, A., 32. Lizzie, 7, 32. Lizzie, 7, 32. Lizzie, 7, 32. Lizzie, 7, 40. William H., 40. Lefferts, Edith C., 6, 40. Elsie S., 7, 40. William H., 40. Assachusetts, Early, 72, 76, 77, 96, 104, 106, 112, 118, 122. Michigan, 17. Cerritorial Nansas, 33. (Territorial Nansas, 33. (Territorial Wyoming, 50. Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119. Ama (Mrs. Jenny), 110. Library, Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Clarke), 10, Elizabeth (Mrs. Shirtleff, Mrs. Coc. 2e, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Lewis, George, 93. Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John, 93. Joseph, 93. Joseph, 93. Lizziabeth (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Hop, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barrabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 119. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jame, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 119. Thomas, 119. Thomas, 119. Thomas, 119. Thomas, 119. Thomas, 119. Chovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78.	Lazarus, 64.	Hannah,* 84.
John, A., 32. Lizzie, 7, 32. Lizzie, 7, 32. Lizzie, 7, 32. Lizzie, 7, 40. William H., 40. Lefferts, Edith C., 6, 40. Elsie S., 7, 40. William H., 40. Assachusetts, Early, 72, 76, 77, 96, 104, 106, 112, 118, 122. Michigan, 17. Cerritorial Nansas, 33. (Territorial Nansas, 33. (Territorial Wyoming, 50. Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119. Ama (Mrs. Jenny), 110. Library, Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Clarke), 10, Elizabeth (Mrs. Shirtleff, Mrs. Coc. 2e, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Lewis, George, 93. Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John, 93. Joseph, 93. Joseph, 93. Lizziabeth (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Hop, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barrabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 119. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jame, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 119. Thomas, 119. Thomas, 119. Thomas, 119. Thomas, 119. Thomas, 119. Chovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78.	Lee, Alexine,8 32.	Hannah (Mrs. Sloane), 84.
Lefferts, Edith C,* 40.	Beulan, 32.	James E., Dea., 84.
Lefferts, Edith C,* 40.	John A., 32.	Joseph H., 8 84.
Lefferts, Edith C,* 40.	Lizzie, 8 32.	Joseph R., 784.
Else S., *, 40. William H., 40. Legislature, Ct., 68. Massachusetts, Beginning, 112. Massachusetts, Beginning, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Beginning, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Beginning, 112. Massachusetts, Beringsl, 50. Massachusetts, Beginsla, 50. Railroad Commissioners, 87. Massachusetts, General Hospital, 50. Railroad Commissioners, 87. Massachusetts, General Hospital, 50. Railroad Commissioners, 87. Massachusetts, 46, 80. Massachusetts, General Hospital, 50. Railroad Commissioners, 87. Massachusetts, 46, 80. Massachusetts, 46, 80.	Lefferts, Barent, 40.	Kate, 84.
William H., 4, 6, 8. Massachusetts, 44, 46, 80. Massachusetts, Early, 72, 76, 77, 96, 104, 106, 112, 118, 122. Michigan, 17. (Territorial) Kansas, 33. (Territorial) Wyoming, 50. Leister, 116. Leonard, Eunice (Mrs. Briggs), 70. Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119. Dirorthy Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Clarke), 10. Elizabeth (Mrs. Shurtleff, Mrs. Coc te, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Lewis, George, 93. Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John, 93. Nathaniel, 93. Nathaniel, 93. Nathaniel, 93. Nathaniel, 93. Nathaniel, 93. Thonas, 93. 95. Levden, The Pilerims at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Lincoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 81. Lindoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 81. Lindoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 81. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 104. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. Barbara, 120. John, 140. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 140. John, Rev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 126. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Shord), 78.	Elsie S. 8 40.	Mary F 7 (Mrs. Moss) St
Freet off the coast, 7.	William H., 40.	Marshheld, Early settlers, 96, 98.
Massachusetts, Beginning, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Beginning, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Beginning, 112. Preface. Massachusetts, Beginning, 112. Preface. Michigan, 17. (Territorial) Kansas, 33. (Territorial) Wyoming, 50. Leister, 116. Leonard, Eunice (Mrs. Briggs), 70. Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119. Anna (Mrs. Jenny), 119. Anna (Mrs. Jenny), 119. Dorothy Mr. Grav, Mrs. Clarke), 119. Elizabeth (Mrs. Shurtleff, Mrs. Coc ie, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Lewis, George, 93. Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John, 93. Thomas, 93. 95. Leyden, The Pilgrims at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Lincoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lokerman, Govert, 109. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. John, 149. Joseph, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. John, 149. Chert (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Bosph, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78.	Legislature, Ct., 68.	Fleet off the coast, 7.
Massachusetts, Early, 72, 76, 77, 96, 104, 106, 112, 118, 122. Michigan, 17, (Territorial) Kansas, 33. (Territorial) Kansas, 33. (Territorial) Kussas, 33. (Alca, John, 16. and Wassutts General Hospital, 50. Railroad Commissioners, 87. Bay, Trade of, 108. Assachusetts General Hospital, 50. Railroad Commissioners, 7. Eav. Tuse of, 108. Assachusetts General Hospital, 50. Railroad Commissioners, 7. Eav. Tuse of, 108. Assachusetts General Hospital, 50. Railroad Commissioners, 7. Eav. Tuse of, 108. Assachusetts General Hospital, 50. Railroad Commissioners, 7. Eav. Tuse, 116. and Wassutts, 102. Mather, Increase, Rev, 103. Mather, Increase, Rev, 103. Mather, Increase, Rev, 103. Mather, Increase, 108. Alach John, 116. and Wassutts, 102. Mather, Increase, Rev, 103. Mather, Increase, Rev, 103. Mather, Increase, Rev, 103. M	Massachusetts, 44, 46, 80.	Tempest at, 117.
Charles, 8, 8		Mason Atherton P Dr 782
(Territorial) Kansas, 33. (Territorial Wyoming, 50. Leister, 116. Leonard, Eunice (Mrs. Briggs), 70. Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119. Anna (Mrs. Jenny), 119. Dorothy Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Clarke), 119. Elizabeth (Mrs. Shurtleff, Mrs. Coc. ie, Mrs. Coc. ie, Mrs. Coc. ie, 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Lewis, George, 93. Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John, 93. Nathaniel, 93. Thomas, 93. 95. Leyden, The Pilgrims at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Limcoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 81. Lindoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 81. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 109. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 119. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 149. John, Rev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Railroad Commissioners, 87. Basy, Trade of, 108. Massasoit, Visits to and from, 116. and Wamsutta, 102. Mather, Increase, Rev., 103. Mather, Incr	106, 112, 118, 122.	
(Territorial Wyoming, 50. Leister, 116. Leonard, Eunice (Mrs. Briggs), 70. Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119. Diorothy (Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Clarke), 119. Elizabeth (Mrs. Shirtleff, Mrs. Coc te, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Lewis, George, 93. Haunah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John 93. Joseph, 94. Nathanid, 95. Leyden, The Pilerims at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 109. Long, John D., Gov., 94. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Sorod), 78. Bay, Trade of, 108. Marssacit, Visits to and from, 116. and Warnsutta, 102. Mather, Increase, Rev., 103. Mayrick, Moses, 103. Mayrick, Moses, 103. Mayrick, Moses, 103. Mayrick, Moses, 103. Mayriower, The, 10, 77. Preface. Compact, 107, 113, 114. encaged, 101. mate, 123. passengers: Alden, John, 17. Allerton family, 107. Brewster, Love, 39. Brewster, Wose, 108. Mayriower, The, 10, 77. Preface. Compact, 107, 113, 114. encaged, 101. mate, 123. passengers: Alden, John, 17. Allerton family, 107. Brewster, Moses, 108. Mayriower, The, 10, 77. Preface. Compact, 107, 113, 114. encaged, 101. mate, 123. passengers: Alden, John, 17. Allerton family, 107. Brewster, William, 39. Chilton family, 107. Brewster, William, 39. Chilton family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Varren, Richard, 64. Passengers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. Lettis, Amally, 121. Maylew, The, 10, 77. Preface. Compact, 107, 113, 114. encaged, 101. mate, 123. passengers: Alden, John, 17. Allerton family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Varren, Richard, 64. Passengers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. Lettis, Mrs. 109. Marcha (Mrs. William), 30. Chilton family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Varren, Richard, 64. Passengers, Original Cushman family, 10	Michigan, 17.	
Leister, 116. Leonard, Eunice (Mrs. Briggs), 70. Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119. Anna (Mrs. Jenny), 119. Dorothy, Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Clarke), 119. Elizabeth (Mrs. Shurtleff, Mrs. Coc. ie, Mrs. Col., 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Lewis, George, 93. Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John, 93. Nathaniel, 93. Thomas, 93. 95. Levden, The Pilgrims at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 109. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 221. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. Joseph, 120. Massasoit, Visits to and from, 116. Maswerick, Moses, 108, 110. Mayflower, The, 10. 77. Preface. compact, 109, 131, 114. encaged, 101. mate, 123. passengers: Alden, John, 17. Allerton family, 107. Brewster, Love, 39. Brewster, William, 39. Chilton family, 27. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 30. Hothis family, 114. Mullins family, 114. Mullins family, 115. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Passengers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. Last survivor, 104. Mayerick, Moses, 108, 110. Mayriower, The, 10. 77. Preface. compact, 109, 133, 114. encaged, 101. mate, 123. passengers: Alden, John, 17. Allerton family, 107. Brewster, Love, 39. Brewster, William, 39. Chilton family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Passengers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. Last survivor, 104. Maylins family, 117. Malerton family, 107. Letta, 109, 113, 114. encaged, 101. mate, 123. Passengers: Alden, John, 17. Allerton family, 107. Brewster, William, 39. Chilton family, 27. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 10. Litandor, 109, 113, 114. Mullins family, 107. Letta, 109, 113, 114. Mallins family, 107. Letta, 109, 113, 114. Mallins family, 107. Letta, 109, 113, 114. Mallins family, 107. Letta, 109, 109, 109, 109, 109, 109, 109, 109	(Territorial, Washing, 50	Railroad Commissioners, 87.
Amna (Mrs. Jenny), 119. Amna (Mrs. Jenny), 119. Dorothy (Mrs. Grav., Mrs. Clarke), 19. Elizabeth (Mrs. Shirtleff, Mrs. Coc ie, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Lewis, George, 93. Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John, 93. Nathaniel, 93. Thomas, 93, 95. Leyden, The Pilgrims at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Lincoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 81. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 109. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Elen, Mrs., 119. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. Charles, 121. Elen, Mrs., 119. Mather, Increase, Rev., 103. Mayfenwer, The, 10, 77. Preface. compact, 109, 113, 114. male, 123. Alden, John, 17. Allerton family, 107. Brewster, Unive, 39. Brewster, William, 39. Chilton family, 107. Clooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 10. Hopkins family, 114. Mullins family, 114. Mullins family, 114. Mullins family, 114. Mullins family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Passengers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. Last survivor, 104. Mayhew, The, 10, 77. Preface. Compact, 109, 113, 114. magasemers: Alden, John, 17. Allerton family, 107. Erwster, Love, 39. Brewster, William, 39. Chilton family, 27. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 20. Hopkins family, 114. Mullins family, 114. Mullins family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Passengers: Alden, John, 17. Allerton family, 107. Brewster, Love, 39. Brewster, William, 39. Chilton family, 27. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 20. Hopkins family, 104. Mullins family, 107. Mayflewer, The, 102, 77. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 20. Hopkins family, 114. Mullins family, 107. Mayflewer, The, 102, 77. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 20. Hopkins family, 114. Mullins family, 104. Maylew, Thomas, 114. Mullins family, 107. Mayflewer, The, 102, 77. Cooke family (in part),	Leister, 116.	Massasoit, Visits to and from, 116.
Amna (Mrs. Jenny), 119. Amna (Mrs. Jenny), 119. Dorothy (Mrs. Grav., Mrs. Clarke), 19. Elizabeth (Mrs. Shirtleff, Mrs. Coc ie, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Lewis, George, 93. Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John, 93. Nathaniel, 93. Thomas, 93, 95. Leyden, The Pilgrims at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Lincoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 81. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 109. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Elen, Mrs., 119. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. Charles, 121. Elen, Mrs., 119. Mather, Increase, Rev., 103. Mayfenwer, The, 10, 77. Preface. compact, 109, 113, 114. male, 123. Alden, John, 17. Allerton family, 107. Brewster, Unive, 39. Brewster, William, 39. Chilton family, 107. Clooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 10. Hopkins family, 114. Mullins family, 114. Mullins family, 114. Mullins family, 114. Mullins family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Passengers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. Last survivor, 104. Mayhew, The, 10, 77. Preface. Compact, 109, 113, 114. magasemers: Alden, John, 17. Allerton family, 107. Erwster, Love, 39. Brewster, William, 39. Chilton family, 27. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 20. Hopkins family, 114. Mullins family, 114. Mullins family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Passengers: Alden, John, 17. Allerton family, 107. Brewster, Love, 39. Brewster, William, 39. Chilton family, 27. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 20. Hopkins family, 104. Mullins family, 107. Mayflewer, The, 102, 77. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 20. Hopkins family, 114. Mullins family, 107. Mayflewer, The, 102, 77. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 20. Hopkins family, 114. Mullins family, 104. Maylew, Thomas, 114. Mullins family, 107. Mayflewer, The, 102, 77. Cooke family (in part),	Leonard, Eunice (Mrs. Briggs), 70.	and Wamsutta, 102.
Elizabeth (Mrs. Shurtleff, Mrs. Coc ie, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Lewis, George, 93. Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John, 93. Nathaniel, 93. Thomas, 93, 95. Leyden, The Pilgrims at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Lincoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 100. Lord, Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 110. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78.	Lettis, Anna, Mrs., 119.	Mather, Increase, Rev., 103.
Elizabeth (Mrs. Shurtleff, Mrs. Coc ie, Mrs. Cole), 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Lewis, George, 93. Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John, 93. Nathaniel, 93. Thomas, 93, 95. Leyden, The Pilgrims at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Lincoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 100. Lord, Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 110. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78.	Dorothy Mrs. Grav. Mrs. Clarke) 110	Mayflower The to 77 Preface
Cole), 111, 118, 119. Thomas, 118. Lewis, George, 93. Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John, 93. Joseph, 93. Nathaniel, 93. Thomas, 93, 95. Leyden, The Pilgrims at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Lincoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 84. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 102. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. engaged, 101. mate. 123. passengers: Alden, John, 17. Alderto family, 107. Brewster, Love, 39. Brewster, Love, 39. Brewster, William, 39. Chilton family, 27. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 10. Hopkins family, 114. Mullins family, 114. Mullins family, 115. Staudish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Passengers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. McLaughlin, Lucia (Mrs. Holmes), 32. Mr., 26. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Medical School, Brown, 49 Harvard, 18, 50, 81, 82, 83. Michigan University, 18. New York College Physicians and Surgeons, 31, 37. Wooster, 86. Meeting-house built, 55, 91. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merriam, Austin E.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edwin P.,* 84. Edwell P., 84. Helen E.,* 84. Helen E.,* 84. Helen S.; (Mrs. Hoagland), 85.	Elizabeth (Mrs. Shurtleff, Mrs. Coc. ie, Mrs.	Compact, 10/2, 113, 114.
Lewis, George. 93. Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John. 93. Joseph. 93. Nathaniel. 93. Thomas. 93. 95. Levden, The Pilgrims at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's. 121. Lincoln. Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 81. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockernan, Govert, 109. Lord's Supper. why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barbasheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. passengers: Alden, John, 17. Alderton family, 107. Brewster, Love, 39. Brewster, Love, 39. Brewster, Unlin, 39. Chilton family, 27. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 20. Hopkin family, 12. Staudish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Passengers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. Mayhew, Thomas, 110. McLaughlin, Lucia (Mrs. Holmes), 32. Mr., 26. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Medical School, Brown, 49 Harvard, 18, 50, 81, 82, 83. Michigan University, 18. New York College Physicians and Surgeons, 31, 37. Wooster, 86. Meeting-house built, 55, 91. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merriam, Austin E.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edwin P.,* 84. Edwell P.,* 84.	Cole), 111, 118, 119.	engaged, 101.
Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94. John, 93. Joseph, 03. Nathaniel, 93. Thomas, 93. 95. Leyden, The Pilgrims at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Lincoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 106. Long, John D., Gov., 94. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Aldert, John, 17. Allerton family, 107. Brewster, Love, 39. Brewster, Love, 39. Brewster, William, 39. Chilton family, 27. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 30. Chilton family, 127. Standish, Miles, 12. Warren, Richard, 64. Mullius family, 114. Mullius family, 114. Mullius family, 114. Mullius family, 114. Mullius family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Mullius family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Mullius family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Mullius family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Mullius family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Mullius family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Mullius family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Mullius family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Mullius family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Mullius family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Mullius family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Mullius family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Mullius family, 107. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Mullius family, 104. Mullius	Lewis George on	
John, 93. Joseph, 93. Nathaniel, 93. Thomas, 119. Leyden, The Pilerims at, \$4, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Lincoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 109. Long, John D., Gov., 94. Long, John D., Gov., 94. Lord's Supper. why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 122. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Sussannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78.	Hannah (Mrs. Morey), 93, 94.	
Nathaniel, 93. Thomas, 93., 95. Leyden, The Pilgrims at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrup's, 121. Limcoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 109. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, Rev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha, (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 119. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Brewster, William, 39. Chilton family, 27. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 30. Hopkins family, 114. Mullins family, 17. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Passengers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. Last survivor, 104. Mayhew, Thomas, 110. McLaughlin, Lucia (Mrs. Holmes), 32. Mr., 26. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. Medical School, Brown, 49. Harvard, 18, 50, 81, 82, 83. Michigan University, 18. New York College Physicians and Surgeons, 31, 37. Wooster, 86. Meeting-house built, 55, 94. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merriam, Austin E.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edwin P.,* 84. Edw	John. 93.	Allerton family, 107.
Thomas, 93, 95. Levden, The Pilgrims at, 84, 100, 107. Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121. Lincoln, Constant (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 109. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. Loseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Chilton family, 27. Cooke family (in part), 77, 113. Fuller family, 30. Hopkins family, 12. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Passengers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. Marhew, Thomas, 110. McLaughlin, Lucia (Mrs. Holmes), 32. Mr., 26. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Medical School, Brown, 49 Harvard, 18, 50, 81, 82, 83. Michigan University, 18. New York College Physicians and Surgeons, 31, 37. Wooster, 86. Meeting-house built, 55, 91. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merriam, Austin E.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edwin P.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edward S.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edward S.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edwar	Joseph, 93.	Brewster, Love, 39.
Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 81. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 109. Long, John D., Gov., 94. Lord's Supper. why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Mullins family, 17. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Passengers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. Last survivor, 104. Mayhew, Thomas, 110. McLaughlin, Lucia (Mrs. Holmes), 32. Mr., 26. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. Mechal School, Brown, 49. Harvard, 18, 50, 81, 82, 83. Michigan University, 18. New York College Physicians and Surgeons, 13, 37. Wooster, 86. Meeting-house built, 55, 94. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merriam, Austin E., 8 84. Edward G., 84. Edwin P., 8 84. Ethel, 8 84. Helen E., 8 84. Helen E., 8 84. Helen S., 1 (Mrs. Hoagland), 85.	Thomas, 93, 95.	
Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 81. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 109. Long, John D., Gov., 94. Lord's Supper. why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Mullins family, 17. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Passengers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. Last survivor, 104. Mayhew, Thomas, 110. McLaughlin, Lucia (Mrs. Holmes), 32. Mr., 26. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. Mechal School, Brown, 49. Harvard, 18, 50, 81, 82, 83. Michigan University, 18. New York College Physicians and Surgeons, 13, 37. Wooster, 86. Meeting-house built, 55, 94. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merriam, Austin E., 8 84. Edward G., 84. Edwin P., 8 84. Ethel, 8 84. Helen E., 8 84. Helen E., 8 84. Helen S., 1 (Mrs. Hoagland), 85.	Leyden, The Pilgrims at, 84, 100, 107.	Cooke family (in part), 77, 113.
Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 81. Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85. Lockerman, Govert, 109. Long, John D., Gov., 94. Lord's Supper. why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Mullins family, 17. Standish, Miles, 17. Warren, Richard, 64. Passengers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. Last survivor, 104. Mayhew, Thomas, 110. McLaughlin, Lucia (Mrs. Holmes), 32. Mr., 26. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. Mechal School, Brown, 49. Harvard, 18, 50, 81, 82, 83. Michigan University, 18. New York College Physicians and Surgeons, 13, 37. Wooster, 86. Meeting-house built, 55, 94. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merriam, Austin E., 8 84. Edward G., 84. Edwin P., 8 84. Ethel, 8 84. Helen E., 8 84. Helen E., 8 84. Helen S., 1 (Mrs. Hoagland), 85.	Library, Mr. Lothrop's, 121.	Fuller family, 30.
Lockerman, Govert, 109. Long, John D., Gow, 94. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barbarabs, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Warren, Richard, 64. Passegers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. Malyhew, Thomas, 110. McLaughlin, Lucia (Mrs. Holmes), 32. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. Mechanics, A principl	Lindsay, Alice (Mrs. Briggs), 54.	Mulling family 114.
Lockerman, Govert, 109. Long, John D., Gow, 94. Lord's Supper, why not received, 120. Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barbarabs, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Warren, Richard, 64. Passegers, Original. Cushman family, 101, 102. Malyhew, Thomas, 110. McLaughlin, Lucia (Mrs. Holmes), 32. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. Mechanics, A principl	Liston, Robert T., Rev., 85.	Standish, Miles, 17.
Last survivor, 104. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barbarabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 110. John, Kev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 110. Marban (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 110. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Last survivor, 104. McLaughlin, Lucia (Mrs. Holmes), 32. McLaughlin, Lucia (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. Mechals (Shool, Brown, 49. Harvard, 18, 50, 81, 82, 83. Michigan University, 18. New York College Physicians and Surgeons, 13, 37. Wooster, 86. Meeting-house built, 55, 94. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merriam, Austin E., 8 84. Edward G., 84. Edward G., 84. Edwin P., 8 84. Edwin P., 8 84. Ethel, 8 84. Helen E., 8 84. Helen E., 8 84. Helen S., (Mrs. Hoagland), 85. Loseph P., 84.	Lockerman, Govert, 109.	Warren, Richard, 64.
Last survivor, 104. family, 121. Barbara, 120. Barbarabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 110. John, Kev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 110. Marban (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 110. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Last survivor, 104. McLaughlin, Lucia (Mrs. Holmes), 32. McLaughlin, Lucia (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. Mechals (Shool, Brown, 49. Harvard, 18, 50, 81, 82, 83. Michigan University, 18. New York College Physicians and Surgeons, 13, 37. Wooster, 86. Meeting-house built, 55, 94. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merriam, Austin E., 8 84. Edward G., 84. Edward G., 84. Edwin P., 8 84. Edwin P., 8 84. Ethel, 8 84. Helen E., 8 84. Helen E., 8 84. Helen S., (Mrs. Hoagland), 85. Loseph P., 84.	Lord's Supper why not received too	Passengers, Original. Cushman family, 101,
Maylew, Thomas, 110.	Lothrop, or Lathrop, Abigail, 121.	Last survivor, 104.
Barnabas, Hon., 121, 122, 124. Bathsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Samuel, 120. Sussannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Mr., 26. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Mechanics, A principle in, 96. Medical School, Brown, 49 Harvard, 18, 50, 81, 82, 83. Michigan University, 18. New York College Physicians and Surgeons, 31, 37. Wooster, 80. Meeting-house built, 55, 91. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merriam, Austin E., 84. Edward G., 84. Edward G., 84. Edwin P., 84. Edwin P., 84. Helen E., 84. Helen S., (Mrs. Hoagland), 85.	family, 121.	Mayhew, Thomas, 110.
Batinsheba, 121. Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 120. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. McMeans, Ella (Mrs. Goodwin), 66. Medical School, Brown, 49. Mcheanis, A principle in, 96. Medical School, Brown, 49. Medical School, Brown, 49. Michigan University, 18. New York College Physicians and Surgeons, 31, 37. Wooster, 86. Meeting-house built, 55, 91. Merriam, Austin E.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edwin P.,* 84. Ethel,* 84. Helen E.,* 84. Helen S.* (Mrs. Hoagland), 85.	Barbara, 120.	
Benjamin, 64, 120. Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs., 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 119. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Medical School, Brown, 49. Mew York College Physicians and Surgeons, 31, 37. Wooster, 86. Meeting-house built, 55, 9f. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merriam, Austin E.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edwin P.,* 84. Ethel.* 84. Helen E.,* 84. Helen S.* (Mrs. Hoagland), 85. Joseph P., 84.	Bathsheba, 121	
Charles, 121. Ellen, Mrs 110. Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 110. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Medical School, Brown, 49 Harvard, 18, 50, 81, 82, 83. Michigan University, 18. New York College Physicians and Surgeons, 31, 37. Wooster, 86. Meeting-house built, 55, 91. Merrham adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merriam, Austin E.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84. Edwin P.,* 84. Ethel,* 84. Helen E.,* 84. Helen S.; (Mrs. Hoagland), 85. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78.	Benjamin, 64, 120.	
Harriet (Mrs. Winslow), 121. Jane, 120. John, 140. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 119. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Michigan University, 18. New York College Physicians and Surgeons, 31, 37. Wew York College Physicians and Surgeons, 31, 37. Westing-house built, 55, 91. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merriam, Austin E.,* 84. Edward G., 7 84. Edward G., 7 84. Edward S.4. Helen E.,* 84. Helen E.,* 84. Helen S.5 (Mrs. Hoagland), 85.	Charles, 121.	Medical School, Brown, 49
Jane, 120. New York College Physicians and Surgeons, John, 119. 31, 37. Wooster, 86. Meeting-house built, 55, 91. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merriam, Austin E.,* 84. Edward G.,* 84.	Harriet (Mrs. Winelow)	Harvard, 18, 50, 81, 82, 83.
John, 119. John, Rev., 64, 119. Joseph, 120. Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Marty, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Sussannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 119. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Joseph P., 84. Helen S. (Mrs. Hoagland), 85. Loseph P., 84. Helen S. (Mrs. Hoagland), 85.	Jane. 120.	New York College Physicians and Surgeons.
Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 119. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merthant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 101, 107. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 101, 101. Edward G., 7 84. Edward	John, 119.	
Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64. Mary, Mrs., 119. Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 119. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merthant adventurers, 100, 101, 107. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 101, 107. Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 101, 101. Edward G., 7 84. Edward	John, Rev., 64, 119.	Wooster, 86
Mary, Mrs., 119. Merriam, Austin E.,8 84. Robert, 119. Edward G.,7 84. Samuel, 120. Edwin P.,8 84. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Ethel,8 84. Thomas, 119. Helen E.,8 84. Thomas, 120. Helen S., (Mrs. Hoagland), 85. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Joseph P., 84.	Martha (Mrs. Goodwin), 64	Merchant adventurers, 100, 101, 107
Robert, 119. Samuel, 120. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Thomas, 119. Thomas, 120. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Edward G., 784. Edward G., 784. Edward G., 784. Edward G., 784. Ethel, 84. Helen E., 84. Helen E., 84. Helen S., (Mrs. Hoagland), 85.		Merriam, Austin E., 884.
Samuel, 120. Edwin P., 8 S4. Susannah (Mrs. Shurtleff), 118, 122. Ethel, 8 S4. Thomas, 119. Helen E., 8 S4. Helen S.; (Mrs. Hoagland), 85. Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Joseph P., 84.	Robert, 119.	Edward G., 84.
Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Helen S. (Mrs. Hoagland), 85. Joseph P., 84.	Samuel, 120.	Edwin P., 8 S4.
Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Helen S. (Mrs. Hoagland), 85. Joseph P., 84.	Thomas, 110.	Helen E., 8 Sa.
Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78. Joseph P., 84.	Thomas, 120.	Heien S.: (Mrs. Hoagland), 85.
Lester, 84.	Lovell, Eleanor (Mrs. Ford), 78.	Joseph P., 84.
	Robert, 75.	Lesier, 84.

Merriam, Rutherford H.8	Ministers of Taunton and vicinity, 42.
Merriam, Rutherford H. ⁸ Robert H. ⁸	Missions, 26, 27, 28, 35, 50, 63, 85.
Robert R., 7 85.	Foreign:
Robert R., 7 85. Walter J., 7 85. Willis S., 7 85.	Semi-Centennial, A. B. C. F. M., 36.
Willis S., 7 85.	_missionaries, 83, 121,
Wilson R., 685	Home:
Michigan. See Law School, Legislature, and	editor, 50.
Colleges. Minister, Life of a country, 5, 17, 35, 42, 73,	missionaries, 64, 65, 67, 89. President, 79.
105.	Secretaries, 124.
officiates at wedding, 98.	Indian apostle to, 77.
Plymouth, crazed in his brain, 107.	apostle aided, 77.
Qualifications of, 55.	Appeal for, 101.
Ministerial and missionary families:	Local:
Ministers, five sons, 11.	Home of the friendless, 30.
four sons, 64. three sons, 89.	Industrial education, 124. Mitchell, Experience (Mrs. Cooke), 114.
two sons, 43, 67, 71.	Molasses from corn-stalks, 75.
two sons, 43, 67, 71. Missionaries, four daughters, 121.	Moore, Ephraim, Dr., 81.
Ministers: Andrews, Elisha, 88.	Rebecca (Mrs. Briggs), 81.
Bacon, Leonard, D.D., 111. See 37.	Moore, J. A., 84. Morey, George, 93.
Briggs, Albert E., 89.	Morey, George, 93.
Charles, 48. Elisha A., 89.	George, 93, 94.
Ephraim, 5.	George, Hon., 93.
Ephraim, 17.	George, Lieut., 93. Hannah (Mrs. Briggs), 92, 93.
Isaac, 35.	Morgan, Clara B., 8 68.
Isaac, 35. Isaac, 88.	Morgan, Clara B., 868. John S., Hon., 68. Morton, Nathaniel, 120.
James, 72.	Morton, Nathaniel, 120.
Joel, 68.	Thomas, 107.
John, 54. Richard, 42.	Moss, Bessie, 8 S4. James, 8 S4.
T. P., 89.	Lewis, 84.
William, 19.	Lewis, 8 84.
Chi-1- with a Labor to	Lewis,* 84. Munro, Wilfred H., 65.
Chickering, Jabez, 49. Clark, J. S., D.D., 124. J. E., D.D., 124. Clarke, J. F., D.D., 124. Cotton, John, 104. Cotton, John, 104.	
J. E., D.D., 124.	Narramo e, Abigail (Mrs. Briggs), 81,
Cotton John 104	Nash, Tlomas, 109. Neale, Doniel, quoted, 120.
Cushman, Isaac, 104.	Newdigate, Ann, Mrs., 76.
Danforth, Samuel, 117.	Elizabeth (Mrs. Oliver), 76.
Eliot, John, 77.	John, 76.
Ferian, Richard, 77.	New England, History of, Palfrey, 122.
Gilbert, A. A., 81. Goodrich, C. A., LL.D., 36.	Memorial, 120. Primer, 73.
W. H., D.D., 36.	New Haven, Early, 109-111.
Goodwin, Daniel, 65. Daniel Le B., 64.	New York Advisory Board, 110.
Daniel Le B., 64.	Board of Trade, 79.
F. L., 67. F. D., 65. H. B., 65.	Dry Dock Co , 38.
F. D., 05. H. B. 6r	Roosevelt Hospital, 37. Site of Fulton Market, 109.
I. B., 67.	See also Medical and College.
J. B., 67. R. A., 67.	Neuton early settler as
Green, Kowiana, oo.	Nichols, Alice, widow (Mrs. Clarke), 124.
Inglis, George, 43. Liston, R. T., 85.	Anna H., 8 60. George N., 8 60.
Liston, R. 1., 85. Lothrop, John, 64, 119.	George N., 60.
Mather, Increase, 103.	George W., 6o. Mary L., 8 6o.
Oliver, John, 76.	Normal School, Hampton, 50.
Parker, John, 98.	St. Stephen's, 67.
Pierpout, John, 48. Prentiss, G. D., D.D., 94. Pound, W. H., 86.	Norris, Mary (Mrs. Allerton), 107, 110. North Adams Transcript, 82.
Prentiss, G. D., D.D., 94.	North Adams Transcript, 82.
Pound, W. H., 86.	Northern Neck, Va., 111.
Raynor, 103. Robinson, John, 84.	See also Churches and Wheaton Saminary
Rudd, Robert, 33.	Norton, Early, 54, 55. See also Churches and Wheaton Seminary. Noyes, Eliza (Mrs. Briggs), 80.
Rudd, Robert, 33. Sears, Barnas, LL.D., 36, 95. Sears, E. H., D.D., 36, 95. Spelman, I. H. 42	•
Sears, E. H., D.D., 36, 95.	Occultation of Venus, 25.
Dicameni in +411 42.	Old age. Beautiful. 11, 22, 28, 36, 37, 50, 58,
Thomas, 43.	59, 62, 65, 74, 86, 111. Old age, when reached, 24.
T. E., 43. Stoddard, D. T., 83.	"Old Man's Funeral, The," 74.
Waddington, John, D.D., 119.	Oliver, Ann. Mrs., 75.
Wight, Daniel, 82.	Oliver, Ann. Mrs., 75. Elizabeth (Mrs. Wiswall), 76.
Woolsey, T. D., LL.D., 36.	John, 75.

	*
Oliver, John, Rev., 76.	Physicians:
Margaret, Mrs., 75.	Robinson, A. D., 84.
Thomas, 75.	R. C., 84.
Thomas, 75. Thomas, Dr., 75.	Shurtleff, Benjamin, 6, 22.
Otis, 120.	N. B., 118
Owen, Mary J (Mrs. Briggs), 80.	N. B., 118 Skerry, H. W., 44.
5 J (2.188.)	Tilden, 44.
Packard, Abel, Dr., 78.	Williams, Adaline, 61.
Charles C. 8 ./	N T 6.
Charles S., 8 46. Harrison D., 46.	N. T., 61. R. R., 61.
Daine Deleast Torre	Waster Commond
Paine, Robert Treat, 99.	Woolsey, George, 36.
Palfrey, Opinion of, 122.	"Pictures of the Olden Time," 36.
Parish system, 71.	Pierpont, John, quotation, 48.
Parker, Esther (Mrs. Briggs), 87.	Pilgrimage, The, 101, 107, 113, 114. Preface.
John, Rev., 87.	Preparations for, 100.
Parliamentary War. See War.	Pilgrim Hall, 17, 124.
Parnham, Susan A. (Mrs. Goodwin), 65. Parry, Mary (Mrs. Holmes), 30.	Pilgrims. See Mayflower.
Parry, Mary (Mrs. Holmes), 30.	agent, 100, 107, 118.
Partridge Elizabeth (Mrs. Briggs) 58	Progress, Engraving of, 82.
Sarah (Mrs. Brewster), 39. Pastor, The Citizen, 37. Oldest in Massachusetts, 35. Pattern Missil (Mrs. Missil)	Pitts, Mary (Mrs. Towne), 50. Plymouth, Localities in:
Pastor, The Citizen, 37.	Plymouth, Localities in :
Oldest in Massachusetts 15	Allerton Place, 112.
Patten, Abigail (Mrs. Briggs), 62	Cole's Hill, 119.
Payson, Edward 77	Cotton Farm, 99.
Patten, Abigail (Mrs. Briggs), 62. Payson, Edward, 77. Mary (Mrs. Capen), 77.	Harbor, 107.
Pease, Helen (Mrs. Merriam), 84.	Main Street, 119.
Peck, Artemas, 90.	Strawberry Hill, 115.
Francial	Plymouth County Councillor, 122.
Ezekiel, 90.	
Lina, Mrs., 90.	History of, Davis's, 91.
Orrin H., 90.	Plantation, Bradford's, 113
Penn, Elizabeth, Mrs., 120.	Plympton, First town clerk, 118.
Elizabeth (Mrs. Hammond), 120.	Point Alderton, 112.
William, 120.	Pope, Frank. 46.
William, 120.	Henry, 8 40.
Pequot. See War. Perkins, Enoch, 98.	Henry S., 46.
Perkins, Enoch, 98.	Ida. 6 46.
Francis, 98.	Inez. § 46. Lucy T. 5 46. Minnie. § 46. Susan E. § 46.
Personal appearance, 11, 20, 41, 46, 62, 73.	Lucy T .8 46.
	Minnie,8 46.
Persia, 83.	Susan E., 8 46.
Petersen, John, the Boer, 110.	Porter, Alphonzo B., 8 79.
Phelan, Mary (Mrs. Briggs), 20.	Nellie,* 79.
Philip King at the Secalar War	Isaac. 70
Persia, Sec., 109. Persia, S., Petersen, John, the Boer, 110. Phelan, Mary (Mrs. Briggs), 30. Philip, King, 55, 114. See also War. Philips Academy, Exeter. See Academy.	Isaac, 70. Potter, John H., 63. Pound, E. H., Capt., 86.
Phillips, Goodwife, 117.	Pound F. H. Cant. 86
John, 117.	William H., 86.
Phinney, Anna C. (Mrs. Briggs), 69.	Powder Horn from Bunker Hill, 71.
Phœuix iron foundry, 29.	
Physicians:	Prayer, 5, 8, 77.
	answered, 5, 23. Prentiss, George D., Rev., D.D., 94.
Archer, Robert, 66,	
Atherton, Dr., 81.	Sargent, S., Hon., 94.
Amerion, Dr., St. Billings, 42. Blood, T. S., S2. Briggs, Calvin, St. D. H., 69. F. M., 50. I. S., 18. J. C., 82. John, 88.	Presentiment, 20
D1000, 1 S., S2.	Prichard, Ellen M , 38.
briggs, Calvin, Sr.	Elizabeth, Mrs., 36.
D. H., 09.	Gilman, ⁷ 37. Gilmau, Dea., 36.
F. M., 50.	Gilman, Dea., 36.
1. 8., 18.	Jeremiah, Lieut., 36.
J. C., 82.	Mary (Mrs. Goodrich), 37.
John, 88. J. K., 18, 31, 49. M. L., 19.	Mary 7 (Mrs. Goodrich), 37. Sarah 7 (Mrs. Woolsey), 37. Prince. See Richard.
J. K., 18, 31, 49.	Prince. See Richard.
M. L., 19.	Thomas, Gov., 114, 116, 121. Providence Iron Foundry, 29.
Richard, 59.	Providence Iron Foundry, 29.
W. N., 86.	Provincial Assembly, 118.
Richard, 59. W. N. 80. Field, J. L., 78. Fuller, Samuel, 30. Goodwin T.	Provincial Assembly, 118. Purchas, his pilgrimage, 115.
Fuller, Samuel, 30.	Ioan (Mrs. Capen), 76.
Goodwin, T. S., 68,	Oliver, 76,
Holmes, Hiram. 31.	Oliver, 76. Puritan, The persecuted, 119.
Jordan, J. H., 87.	"Puritanism, History of," 120.
Kingman, Eugene, 31.	Pursuivants baffled, 111.
Le Baron, Francis, 64.	a accurate builded two
Mason, A. P., 83.	Quakers, Tolerance toward, 64, 103.
Monroe, Ephraim, Sr.	
Oliver Thomas ar	Quincy, Ill., Early settlers, 27, 30, 31, 32, 33
Oliver, Thomas, 75.	Pagland Elizabeth (Mrs. Kingman) av
Packard, Abel, 78. Ribble, W. H., 66.	Ragland, Elizabeth (Mrs. Kingman), 31.
10000, 17. 11., 00.	Ranney, 97.

Raugh, Charles F., 8 43.	Robie, Thomas, 64.
George W., 43. Raynor, Rev. Mr., 103.	William, 64.
Raynor, Rev. Mr., 103.	Robinson, Albert D., Dr., 84.
"Reasons and Considerations, etc.," 101.	Arthur M. ⁸
Rebellion. See War. Reed, Betsey (Mrs. Briggs), 62.	Clara (Mrs. Liston), 7 85.
Huldah (Mrs. Briggs), 58.	Clara A. (Mrs. Marshall), 84.
Jonathan, 59.	George, ⁶ 85. George D., Hon., 94. Hannah S. ⁶ (Mrs. Merriam), 84.
Regicides sheltered, 111.	George D., Hon., 94.
Reilley, Eugene, 30.	Hannah S.6 (Mrs. Merriam), 84.
Eugene H., 30.	lames 1 . 8 82
Lucille, ⁹ 30.	James T., Hon., 82.
Relics and memorials: Allerton Block, 112.	John, Rev., 84, 102. Note. Mary ⁶ (Mrs. Dickinson), 85.
Allerton Place, 112.	Mary 7 8c
Bibles, 111, 121, 122. Note.	Mary E., 85. Robert C., 84. Robert H., 85. Sandford, 82.
Brewster's chair at Pilgrim Hall.	Robert C., 84.
China mug, 124. Christening blanket, 10.	Robert H., 6 85.
Christening blanket, 10.	Sandford, 82
Clark's house lot, 124.	Rockwell, Charles B., 44. June. ⁹ Note.
valley, 123.	June." Note.
Cooke's pond, 113. Elder's spring, 104.	Martha S., 44. Root, Elizabeth (Mrs. Brewster), 39.
Fuller cradle.	Rossiter, Hugh, 72.
Memorial stone, 112.	Jane (Mrs. Gilbert), 72.
Point Alderton, 112.	Rowland, Elizabeth (Mrs. Oliver), 75.
Powder horn from Bunker Hill, 71.	Roxbury, early settlers, 77.
Sword, 17.	Rudd, Robert, Rev., 33.
Sword, etc., of Capt. Standish at Pilgrim Hall.	Rutherford, Lettie (Mrs. Goodwin), 66.
Sword and gun of John Thompson. Wallet, 17.	Colore e en en en
Wiswall pond, 75.	Salary, 5, 17, 72, 105. Salt-making, Primitive, 107.
Wooden cup, 61.	Samoset's visit, 116.
Renwick, Abbie M. (Mrs. Holmes), 32.	Sampson, Deborah, the heroine, 17.
Restoration of the Stuarts, 53.	Deborah (Mrs. Briggs), 17.
Revolution. See War.	Simeon, Capt., 17. Sandys, Edwin, Sir, 100. Sanger, Rev. Dr., 35.
Ribble, Arthur Le B., 66.	Sandys, Edwin, Sir, 100.
Ella S., 8 66. Fannie L., 8 66.	Sanger, Kev. Dr., 35.
Frederick G., 8 66.	School, public, First, 96. at Norton, 57.
George W., 8 66.	at Taunton, 54. See Sunday, Normal, Theo-
Ribble, John F., 8 66.	at Taunton, 54. See Sunday, Normal, Theological, College, etc.
Ribble, John F., 8 66. Kathleen A., 8 66.	Scituate settled, 93, 120. "Scolemaster," 56.
Mary A., 8 66.	"Scolemaster," 56.
William H., Dr., 66. William H., 8 66.	Seabury, Charles B., 66.
Richard Anna Mes	Richard W., 666.
Richard, Anna, Mrs., 12. Richard, King, 12, 106.	Sears, Barnas, LL.D., 95. Edmund H., D.D., 36, 95.
Prince, 12, 106.	Mehitable (Mrs. Briggs), 39.
Richards, Susan A. (Mrs. Briggs), 19.	Richard, 36.
Richardson, Fanny (Mrs. Williams), 60.	Richard, 36. Sarah (Mrs. Briggs), 36.
Prince, 12, 106. Richards, Susan A. (Mrs. Briggs), 19. Richardson, Fanny (Mrs. Williams), 6o. Richey, Margaret J. (Mrs. Holmes), 33. Richmond Rev. D.	Selectman, 56, 94, 118, 122. Sermon, Briggs's, Ephraim, 5, 6.
101 mond, 100 m., 42.	Sermon, Briggs's, Ephraim, 5, 6.
Rickard, Giles, 112. John.	Ephraim, 17.
John, Dea.	James, 73. Cushman's, Isaac, 105.
Judith, Mrs.	Robert, 101.
Rebekah (Mrs. Cushman), 105, 112.	Goodwin's, F. D., 65.
Sarah, 112.	Sevier, Gov., 66.
Mrs., 26.	Maggie (Mrs. Goodwin), 66.
Ring, Andrew, 124.	Seward, Mrs., 28.
Eliza (Mrs. Deane), 124.	Sewell, Judge, 104.
Mary, Mrs., 124. Susannah (Mrs. Clarke), 124.	Seymour, Margaret (Mrs. Carlin), 87.
Robbins, Alexander H., 8 44.	Shakspeare; The Tempest, 115.
Charles B., 8 44.	Shaw, Betsey S. (Mrs. Briggs), 78. Caroline E. (Mrs. Briggs), 69.
Gordon, 6 44.	Solomon, 78.
Gordon, ⁸ 44. Herbert A., ⁸ 44.	Mr., 97.
John, ⁶ 44. Josiah A., 44. Josiah T. ⁸	Mr., 97. Shepard, Anna W. (Mrs. Thompson), 45. Sheriff, 19, 92.
Josiah A., 44.	Sheriff, 19, 92.
Josian I. 8 Rebesse I. I. (Mar. Cl 1. 1. 1.	Sherman's March to the Sea, 29.
Rebecca J. ⁸ (Mrs. Chamberlin). Walter J. ⁸	Shipwreck, 17, 18, 64, 108, 115.
William T.8	Shumway, Fannie D., 8 33. Florence H. 8
Robie, Mercy (Mrs. Goodwin), 64.	Hiram P.
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	

Shumway, Velma. 8 Shurtleff, Abiel, 118. Benj., Dr., 0, 22. N. B., Dr., 106. Susanna (Mrs. Cushman), 106, 108.	"Tempest, The," 115. Temptation, Defense against, 25. "Thatcher's Dispensary," 17.
Shurtleff, Abiel, 118.	Temptation, Defense against, 25.
Beni., Dr., 6, 22.	"Thatcher's Dispensary," 17.
N. B., Dr., 106.	Thaver, Nathaniel, Ir., 54.
Susanna (Mrs. Cushman), 106, 108,	Thaver, Nathaniel, Jr., 54. Theological Seminary, Andover, 82, 83.
William, 114.	Kalamazoo, 89.
William, Capt., 117.	Oberlin, 86.
Sight restored, 23.	Union, 86.
Slob 8 Virgins, 120.	Virginia, 65.
Skerry, Amory 1., 44.	Thomas, Prudence (Mrs. Briggs), 86.
Amory 1., 44. Note.	I nompson, Arthur S., 45.
Harry W., Dr., 44. Note.	Charles B., 45
Sign's Virgins, 120. Skerry, Amory T., 44. Amory T., 544. Note. Harry W., BDr., 44. Note. Martha B. & (Mrs. Rockwell), 44. Walter A., 84. Slaves in the Old Colony, 12, 106.	Charles E. P., 45
Walter A., 8 44.	Christopher 1., 45.
	Clara S. (Mrs. Spelman), 43.
Sioane, K. K., Hon., 84.	Clara S., 7 44.
Thomas, 8 84.	Thompson, Arthur S., § 45. Thompson, Arthur S., § 45. Charles R., § 45. Charles E. P., § 45. Christopher T., § 45. Clara S. § (Mrs. Spelman), 43. Clara S., § 44. Clarinda M., § 45.
Smith, Apollos, 559. Elizabeth (Mrs. Prichard), 36.	Clifford B., 6 47. Deborah P. 8 (Mrs. Hart), 47.
Elizabeth (Mrs. Prichard), 36.	Deborah P.8 (Mrs. Hart), 47.
Esther (Mrs. Briggs), 60.	Edwin, ⁶ 47. Ellen A. (Mrs. Pope), 46.
Experience, 59. Gerrit, Hon., 99.	Ellen A.7 (Mrs. Pope), 46.
Gerrit, Hon., oo.	Elroy S., § 45 Elroy S., § 45 Ephraim B., © Capt., 46. Fred P., § 47. Ignatius, Rev., 6, 7.
Isaac, 5 99. Isaac, Lieut., 59. Maria (Mrs. Thompson), 44.	Ephraim B., 6 Capt., 46.
Isaac Lieut ro	Fred P. 8 47
Maria (Mrs. Thompson)	Ignatius Rev. 6 7
Maria L. (Mrs. Goodwin), 66.	Inher P. Hon. 46
	Jabez P., Hon., 46. Jabez P., 747.
Mary (Briggs), 18.	Jabez 1., 4/.
N. R., Sheriff, 18,	John, Lieut., 43, 97, 114.
Nehemiah, Rev., 99	John L., 45.
Sarah, 59.	John I., 44.
Snow, Antony, 96. Soule. Eliza R. (Mrs. Thompson), 46.	John L., 8 45. John T., 7 44. John T. Z., 6 44. Lucy M. 7 (Mrs. Packard), 46.
Soule, Eliza R. (Mrs. Thompson), 46.	Lucy M. (Mrs. Packard), 40.
Southgate, Eliza (Mrs. Briggs), 88.	
Southgate, Eliza (Mrs. Briggs), 88. "Speedwell, The," 101.	Mary G., 8 45.
Spilman, Charles H. 643.	Rebecca W., 6 45.
Ciarinda M. (Mrs. Raugh), 43.	Mary G., \$ 45. Rebecca W., 6 45. Sarah B. 7 (Mrs. Baine), 46. Susan R., 7 46.
Innes H 7 Rev. 42	Susan R.,7 46.
Mary, 7 43.	Zebadiah, 43.
Thomas, Rev., 43.	Zebadiah, 44.
Mary, 43. Thomas, Rev., 43. Thomas A., 743. Thomas E., 7 Rev., 43. Sprague, Hannah (Mrs. Briggs), 69.	Zebadiah, 43. Zebadiah, 744. Thoreau, H. D., quoted, 17.
Thomas E., Rev., 43.	"Thunder, Lightning, and Deaths," 117.
Sprague, Hannah (Mrs. Briggs), 60.	Tilden, Dr., 44.
Standish, Miles, Capt., 17, 113, 115.	Nathaniel. oo.
Starr, Allerton, 111.	Sagie B. (Mrs. Thompson), 44.
Benjamin, 111.	Tilley, Edward, 115.
Stearns Retsey (Mrs. Briggs) 87	Tillson Ada M 5 20
Stearns, Betsey (Mrs. Briggs), 87. Hester (Mrs. Briggs), 87.	Tillson, Ada M., 5 29. Ann E. 8
Stambold and Hanking's Pealm Pook	Comia 8
Sternhold and Hopkins's Psalm Book, 121. Stoddard, D. T., Rev., 83. Harriet M., 783. Sarah, 783.	Carrie.8 Charles H., ⁷ 28. Christiana H., ⁷ 10, 29.
D-mile M 70-	Charles H., 20.
namet M., 63.	Christiana 11., 10, 29.
Saran, 33.	Edmund, 97, 112.
Stone, Ena (2015, Fairchild), 80.	Joan, Widow (Mrs. Rickard), 112.
Stoughton, Chief Justice, quoted. Preface.	John, 27.
Strong, Elinor (Mrs. Deane), 72.	John, Col., 29.
Richard, 72.	John W., 22, 29.
Sturtevant, Ann, Mrs., 99. Ann (Mrs. Waterman), 97, 99. Irene L. (Mrs. Thompson), 44. Julian M., Rev., D.D., 99.	John, 27. John, 7 Col., 29. John W., 8 22, 29. Robert H., 7 29. (T. T.) (T. T.) (T. T.) (2.8)
Ann (Mrs. Waterman), 97, 99.	"Tillson Memorial, The," 28. Tirrell, Rispa (Mrs. Briggs), 86. Tisdale, Abiah (Mrs. Briggs), 86.
Irene L. (Mrs. Thompson), 44.	Tirrell, Rispa (Mrs. Briggs), 86.
Julian M., Rev., D.D., 99.	Tisdale, Abiah (Mrs. Briggs), 86.
Samuel, 99.	Tithingman, duties and qualifications, 55.
Stuyvesant, Gov., 110.	Tolman, Mr., 68.
Sunday-school opened, 121.	T-mor Alice R 8 45
"Surveyor, The Great," 118.	Edith A., 8 45.
Swansey, Early, 92, 93.	Harry L., 8 45.
- 27 37773	Lorenzo A., 45.
Taunton fire, 53.	Walter S. 8 45.
first settlers, r.c. r8, 71, 72, 77, 02	William L. 8 45.
first settlers, 54, 58, 71, 72, 77, 93. iron works, 58.	Edith A., § 45. Harry L., § 45. Lorenzo A., 45. Walter S., § 45. William L., § 45. Town clerk and treasurer, 54, 113. Towne, Mary Frances (Mrs. Briggs), 50.
Tay 64, 108, 112.	Towne Mary Frances (Mrs. Briggs), so
Tax, 54, 108, 113. School, 54.	Thomas to
Tanahar 18 to Sa Sa Sa	Thomas, 50. Towns mentioned. Those not otherwise speci-
Teacher, 18, 50, 82, 83, 89.	fied are in Massachusetts. See also Churches
Temperance cause, Pioneers in, 49, 103. Pref.	
license, 116, 122, 123.	and English and Weish Homes.
license limited, 103.	Abington, 59, 78, 81. Albany, N. Y., 85.
unknown, 96.	Aldany, N. Y., 85.
•	

Towns mentioned:	Towns mentioned:
Albuquerque, N. M., 39.	Jeffersonville, Ind., 50.
Alpena, Mich., 78.	Kasson, Minn., 79.
Ann Arbor, Mich., 32.	Kingston, 6, 21, 27, 32, 77, 97, 106. "Rocky Nook," 102, 104, 107, 113, 114.
Appleton City, Mo., 33.	KOCKY NOOK, 102, 104, 107, 113, 114.
Athol, 88.	Kittery, Me., 19, 21.
Attleboro, 61, 69.	Lakenham, 53. Lancaster, 81, 95.
Audubon, Minn., 84. Augusta, Me., 60.	Lanesboro, 80, 81.
Barnstable, 93, 94, 95, 120, 122, 123.	La Salle, Ill., 21, 22,
Belfast, Me., 50.	Las Vegas, N. M., 30.
Belfast, Me., 50. Bellevue, O., 85.	La Salle, Ill., 31, 32. Las Vegas, N. M., 30. Lausanne, Switzerland.
Boston, 6, 18, 36, 38, 50, 75, 76, 93, 120, 123.	Little Compton, R. I., 117.
Braintree, 69, 76.	Lynn, 83.
Bridgewater, 18, 19, 30, 45, 98.	Mackinac Isle, Mich., 32.
Bristol, Conn., 37, 39.	Mansfield, 5, 45, 57, 58, 60, 68, 72, 92. Marblehead, 81, 82, 103, 111, 112.
R. I., 58, 65, 92, 93, 94.	Marblenead, 81, 82, 103, 111, 112.
Brockton, 46.	Marietta, Ga., 87.
Brooklyn, N. Y., 29, 44, 78, 81. Calumet, Mich., 18.	Marshfield, 72, 96, 98, 117. Marvin, Kansas, 46.
Calumet Mich 18	Mechanicsville, Iowa, 87. Note.
Cambridge, 20, 01.	Mendon, 94
Cambridge, 39. 94. Canandaigua, N. Y., 38.	Middleboro, 6.
Carver, 90.	Mt. Sterling, Wis., 87.
Charleston, S. C., 41. Note.	Namasket, 99.
Charlestown, 30, 31.	Natick, 83.
Chatham, 17, 35, 36.	New Bedford, 47. New Britain, V., 68. New Britain, Ct., 79, 80. New Haven, C., 79, 80.
Chelsea, 76.	New Brighton, N. Y., 68.
Chicago, 33, 87. Clifton, Arizona, 66.	New Britain, Ct., 79, 80.
Cilton, Arizona, 66.	New Haven, Ct., 37, 38, 39, 109, 110, 111. New Ipswich, N. H., 36.
Columbus, O., 84.	New ipswich, IV. 11., 30.
Concord, 94, 95.	Newton, 75. New York, 27, 29, 38, 39, 40, 78, 80, 83, 85. New Orleans, 62
Cummington, 72, 77, 78, 80, 81, 83, 85. Curtisville, 78, 79, 80.	New Orleans, 63.
Dedham, 45, 49, 50, 91,	Normal, Ill., 43.
Dedham, 45, 49, 50, 91. Detroit, Mich., 68.	North Adams, 82, 84.
Dexter, Mich., 8o.	Northampton, 83, 85.
Dighton, 54, 58, 60.	Northfield, Mich., 32.
Dorchester, 71, 72, 75, 76, 77. Dover, N. H., 79.	Norton, 50, 54, 55, 57, 59, 61, 65, 68, 70, 71, 72, 75, 88, 93. North Pembroke, 45.
Dover, N. H., 79.	72, 75, 88, 93.
Drygen, N. Y., 13.	North Pembroke, 45.
Duxbury, 92, 94.	North Rochester, 35.
Eastham, 114.	Norwich, Ct., 121, 122. Norwood Park, Ill., 45.
Easton, 64. East Greenwich, R. I., 48, 65.	Oakham 44
East Somerville, 82.	Oakham, 44. Olmstead, O., 86.
Elvria, O., 86.	Omaha, Neb., 29
Elyria, O., 86. Fitchburg, 82, 83.	Omaha, Neb., 29. Owego, N. Y., 18.
Fairhaven, 62, 63, 65.	Pauline, Kan., 31. Pawtucket, R. I., 63.
Falmouth, 94.	Pawtucket, R. I., 63.
Fields, O., 86.	Pembroke, 32.
Findlay, O., 87.	Peoria, III., 27, 53.
Foxboro, 62.	Peru, Ill., 31, 33. Petersburg, Va., 67.
Framingham, 38.	Petersourg, va., o7.
Freeport, Ill., 71. Fremont, O., 84.	Philadelphia, Pa., 70.
Gardiner, Me., 61.	Plymouth, 17, 43, 44, 90, 93, 98, 99, 103, 104, 107, 112, 114, 116, 118, 123, 124.
Germantown, Pa., 69.	Plympton, 97, 98, 194, 195, 196, 112, 118.
Gloucester, 32.	Plympton, 97, 98, 104, 105, 106, 112, 118. Portsmouth, N. H., 38.
Goshen, 81.	Providence, R. I., 21, 29, 31, 44, 59, 64, 68,
Greenville, O., 88.	8 0.
Groton, 94.	Quincy, Ill., 29, 30, 33, 87. Readsboro, Vt., 82.
Groton, 94. Groton, Ct., 68. Groton, N. Y., 62.	Readsboro, Vt., 82.
Groton, N. Y., 62.	Rehoboth, 93, 102.
Guilford, Vt., 71, 86, 88.	Rehoboth, 93, 102. Richmond, Va., 66. Ridgeville, O., 86.
Halifax, 5-13, 17, 20, 27, 35, 41, 42, 43, 44,	Ridgeville, O., 80.
46, 48, 49, 58, 59, 61, 97, 98, 106. Hampton, Va., 50.	Roxbury, 77. Salem, Va., 67, 96, 109.
Hanover, 78.	Sandusky, O., 84, 85.
Hanson, 44.	Sayville, L. I., 43.
Harvard, 8t.	Scituate, 93, 94, 120, 122.
Hillsboro, Ill., 28, 29, 33.	Sharon, 62.
Hinsdale, N. H., 89. Homer, N. Y., 17, 18.	Springfield, 87.
Homer, N. Y., 17, 18.	St. Louis, 30, 32, 33. Stockbridge, 78. See Curtisville.
Jamaica Plain, 18.	Stockbridge, 78. See Curtisville.

Towns mentioned:	Walloons, 112.
Stoneham, 90.	Walloons, 113. Walworth, Chancellor, 99.
Swansey, 92, 93. Swanzey, N. H., 90.	Wamsutta, 102.
Tamaroa, Ill., 33.	War, Black Hawk, 31.
Taunton, 53, 54, 55, 58, 62, 64, 71, 72, 77, 88.	Dutch, 110, 123. French and Indian, 5, 58.
89, 92, 93. Taylorville, Ill., 33.	King Philip's, 77, 90, 93, 114, 122.
Terre Haute, Ind., 50.	indemnity, 91. Irish contributions, 122.
Tipton, Iowa, 86. Note.	tax, 54,
Tiverton, R. I., 54, 117.	Parliamentary, 53, 110.
Topeka, Kan., 31, 32, 33, 34. Trebizond, S3.	of Redellion, 28, 68, 86, 87. Note.
Troy, N. H., 90.	Cavalry, 31. Navv. 43. 50.
Troy, N. H., 90. Troy, N. Y., 78. Unadilla, Mich., 78.	Navy, 43, 50. Woman's work, 27.
Unadilla, Mich., 78.	of Revolution, 8, 17, 23, 56, 59, 61, 69. beginning delayed, 7. Preface.
Wareham, 63. Waterloo, Mo., 34.	Bunker Hill, 71.
Wellfleet, 97. Westford, 46.	Minute men, 75.
Westford, 46.	Navy, 59.
Wethersfield, Ct., 39.	First commission, 17. Preface.
Weymouth, 78. Wheatland, Mo., 33.	woman's work, 27. War, Council of, 116.
Williamsburg, 79.	Wardwell, Mary (Mrs. Goodwin), 68. Warford, Clara (Mrs. Briggs), 70.
Windsor, Vt., 84. Worcester, 32.	Warford, Clara (Mrs. Briggs), 70. Warren, Elizabeth, Mrs., 65, 124.
Worthington to	Richard, 65.
Wrentham, 50, 91. Wytheville, Va., 66. York, Me., 34, 35, 38. Zanesville, Ill., 33. Tozer, Hortense W. (Mrs. Briggs), 8o. Tracy, Thomas, 98. Tracy, Mouthly, 180, 180.	Washington, George, death, 9. "Watch and Wait, The," 108.
Wytheville, Va., 66.	Watch and Wait, The," 108.
Zanesville, Ill., 33.	Waterworks Association, American, 50. Note. Waterman, Abigail, Mrs., 97.
Tozer, Hortense W. (Mrs. Briggs), 8o.	Abigan (Mrs. Perkins), 98.
Tracy, Thomas, 98.	Anna (Mrs. Ranney), 97.
Trann Lilian 8 24	Elizabeth (Mrs. Tillson), 97. Ephraim, 97.
Tracy, Thomas, 98. Training, Monthly, 103, 109. Trapp, Lilian, 834. William C., 34. William H., 834. Tripp, Rose (Mrs. Hammond), 120. Trott, Preserved (Mrs. Baker), 76. Sarah, Mrs., 76.	Freeman, 97.
William H., 6 34.	Freeman, 97. Hannah V., Widow (Mrs. Briggs), 61.
Trott Preserved (Mrs. Raber) 76	Isaac, 97. James, 98.
	John, 97.
Thomas, 76. "Truelove, The," 93. Tufts, Beulah P. (Mrs. Holmes), 31.	John, 97. John, Dea., 96, 97, 99.
Tufts Raulah P (Mrs. Holmas) as	Jonathan, 97. Joseph, 96.
Turpin, David W., 60.	Josiah, 97.
Turpin, David W., 6 60. John P., 60.	Josiah, 97. Lydia (Mrs. Shaw), 97.
Mary A.,8 60.	Martha, 98. Mary (Mrs. Holmes), 97.
Underhill, John, Capt., 110.	Mercy (Mrs. Joslyn), 97.
Underhill, John, Capt., 110. "Undertakers," 107, 118 Union. See College and Theological Semi-	Rebecca (Mrs. Holmes), 97.
Union. See College and Theological Semi-	Rebecca (Mrs. Briggs), 10, 98.
Unitarian Association, American, 48.	Robert, 96, 99, 117.
United States Army, 66. See also War.	Robert, 97, 105. Robert, Dea., 10, 17, 98, 106.
United States Army, 66. See also War. United States Navy, 63. See also War. Upsall, Elizabeth (Mrs. Greenough), 64.	Samuel, 97. Samuel, Hon., 97.
Nicholas, 64.	Thomas, or.
Nicholas, 64. "Utterances," 83.	Thomas, 97. Watts's Hymns, 8. Wayland, Francis, LL.D., 124.
Vaccination	Wayland, Francis, LL.D., 124.
Vaccination, 49. Vaughan, Adaline (Mrs. Goodwin), 65.	Weak point, 96. Webster, Julia (Mrs. Goodrich), 27.
Vauchan, Adaline (Mrs. Goodwin), 65. Hannah (Mrs. Waterman, Mrs. Briggs), 61. Vessels, See "Ann," Fortune," "Griffin," "Mayflower," "Speedwell," "Truelove," "Warren," "Watch and Wait," "White Angel." Virginia Colony, Mr.	Webster, Julia (Mrs. Goodrich), 37. Noah, LL.D., 37.
Vessels. See "Ann," "Fortune," "Griffin,"	Wetherell, Simon, 57.
"Warren" "Watch and Wait" "White	Wheaton, Laban, Hon., 93. Female Seminary, 50.
Angel."	Whidden, Catharine T. (Mrs. Briggs), 82.
viiginia colony, 115.	White, Damaris (Mrs. Briggs), 71.
Patent, 100. Normal Schools.	Matthew, 72. Nicholas, 71.
Theological Seminary.	"White Angel, The," 108.
	Whitefield, Opposition to, 71. Whiting, Abby A. (Mrs. Goodwin), 68.
Wadsworth, Hopestill (Mrs. Brewster), 39.	Whiting, Abby A. (Mrs. Goodwin), 68. Whitmarsh, Ebenezer, Dea., 78.
Wales, Mr., 69. Walker, Alpheus, 32.	Ruth (Mrs. Ford), 78.
Walker, Alpheus, 32. James H., 8 32.	Ruth (Mrs. Ford), 78. Whittier, J. G., quotation, 108.
Martha Van O.,8 32.	Whittlesey, Rebecca S. (Mrs. Fairchild), 80.

	· ·
Wight, Daniel, Rev., 82.	Wills and Settlements referred to:
Man, E 6-	
Mary E., 82.	Davis, Dolor, 95.
Wilcocks, Daniel, 114.	Lothrop, John, 121.
Wilder, Mary (Mrs. LeBaron), 64.	Ring, Mrs., 124. Sturtevant, Samuel, 99.
Wilkinson, Rebecca (Mrs. Goodwin), 65.	Sturtevant, Samuel, 99.
Sarah (Mrs. Briggs), 69.	Willard, Richard, 95.
Willard, Catherine, 95.	Wilmot, Maggie H. (Mrs. Crane), 40.
	Winnecunnett lake, 55.
George, 95.	Winslow Edward Cov. of too too too
Margery (Mrs. Davis), 94, 95.	Winslow, Edward, Gov., 96, 100, 102, 107, 113,
Richard, 95.	116.
Simon, Major, 95.	John, 27.
Symon, 95.	Josias, 96, 98.
"Willard Memoirs," 95.	Winthrop, John, Gov., 96, 108, 109.
Willett, Thomas, 109, 110.	Wiswall, Anna (Mrs. Briggs), 75.
Williams, Adaline, Dr., 61.	Ebenezer, 75
Almino 7 (Man. Dainera) 4-	Elizabeth Mac as
Almira (Mrs. Briggs), 60.	Elizabeth, Mrs., 75.
Ann E.7 (Mrs. Bowen), 60.	Enoch, 75.
Benoni, 7 60.	Noah, Serjeant, 75.
Cynthia (Mrs. Williams), 59.	Oliver, 75.
Cynthia A.7 (Mrs. Nichols), 60.	Thomas, Elder, 75.
Dardana, 60.	Wiswall pond, 75.
David, 59. David H., 760.	Witchcraft, Plymouth free from, 103.
David H 7 60	Witherell, Mr., 70.
E Maria 84	Withington Faith (Man Dallon) at
E. Marion, 60.	Withington, Faith (Mrs. Baker), 76.
Ernest, 60.	Withington, Henry, Elder, 76.
Grace C.,8 61.	"Wodden cupp," 124.
Henry B., 7 60.	Wolcott, Roger, 99.
John, 58.	Wolf killed, 118.
John,6 60.	Wood, Abby P. (Mrs. Thompson), 47.
Lucretia E., 8 60.	Ann Eliza (Mrs. Tillson), 29.
	John, Hon., 29.
Marcus, 6 61.	Woodward, Ella J. (Mrs. Goodwin), 68.
Marcus R.,8 61.	
Marcy E., 61.	Wooldredge, Atherton M., 83.
Mary A. 7 (Mrs. Turpin), 60. Mary M. 7 61. Nancy T. 7 Dr., 61.	John, 83.
Mary M., 7 61.	Woolsey, Edith, 8 37.
Nancy T., 7 Dr., 61.	George, 109, 110.
Palmyra (Mrs. Williams), 61.	George, 8 Dr., 37.
Richard, Dea., 58, 72.	John M., 8 37.
Roger, Rev., 60, 109.	John M., 8 37. Mary P. 8 (Mrs. Bacon), 37.
Rufus, 6 60.	Theodore, LL.D., 37.
Purfue D 7 Day 6.	Wooster, O. See Medical School.
Rufus R., Dr., 61.	Wooder, O. See Medical School.
Ruth L.8 (Mrs. Seabury), 61.	Workman, Mr., 88.
Sarah (Mrs. Deane), 72.	"Wreck of the Rivermouth," 108.
Samuel, 72.	Wrentham, Strange fatality in, 91.
Samuel I., 60.	Wright, Richard, 114.
Williams College. See Colleges.	Wyman, Nehemiah, Col., 30.
Wills and Settlements referred to. See also	Sophia C. (Mrs. Holmes), 33.
Estates.	Susan S. (Mrs. Holmes), 30.
Allerton, Isaac, 110.	Danie D. (
	Vala See College and University
Mrs., 111.	Yale. See College and University,
Capen, Bernard, 76.	Yuncker, Christian, 87.
Briggs, Richard, 54.	W 1 1 01 1 2 /26 26 1 3 5
Briggs, Richard, 56.	Zeigler, Christina (Mrs. Merriam), 85.

NOTE.

- Page 5. Mrs. Drew died July 13, 1886, aged 101.
 - ' 26. For Cummings read Cumming.
 - " 33. After Virginia H. B Holmes add Sophia Holmes.
 - " 37. Add Georgeanna Woolsey Bacon, b. Oct. 23, 1886.
 - " 39. Edward Brewster & Kemble, b. June 6, 1886.
 - " 40. THEODORE 7 CRANE, b. Oct. 6, 1846, died at his father's house Dec. 14, 1886.
 - " 41. THOMAS' BRIGGS died at Charleston, S. C.
 - " 44. Add Harold 9 Chamberlin.
 - " 44. Add June Rockwell.
 - " 44. Read Dr. Harry W. Skerry, B. S. N. Y. U. 1883, in practice at Brooklyn.
 - " 44. Read Amory T. Skerry, Fr., B. S. N. Y. U. 1883. C. E.
 - " 50. For "Secretary" American Water Works Association read "President."
 - " 50. For Thomas read Robert S. Heiskell.
 - " 63. Read Dr. Marcus F. Delano.
 - 64. For 1696 read 1694. Dr. LeBaron married 1695.
 - " 64. Mary Wilder, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Ames) Wilder.
 - " 64. Read REV. DANIEL LEBARON GOODWIN.
 - " 76 and in chart. Bernard Capen m. Joan Purchas.
 - " 79. Add Lucius T. Everett.
 - ' 84. Read Rev. John Robinson.
 - " 87. The children of VOLNEY BRIGGS:

Melvin J. as before, except for Cavalry read Infantry.

CORDELIA S.7 m. M. F. HELMER, Mechanicsville, Ia.

LETITIA B.7 m. O. H. HELMER, Tipton, Ia.

JASON P.7

CLARENCE L.

Ava V.

CHARLES E.7

Page 90. BENJAMIN F. BRIGGS m. MELISSA J. HARRIS
Nov. 29, 1878, and has daughter,
SARAH LILLIAN MINERVA BRIGGS.

- " ror. For "were to teach" read "none to teach."
- " 109. For "bad bukit" read "bad biskit."
- " 111. For "Wiliam" read "William" Brewster. The Bible mentioned is sometimes called the Brewster Bible.
- " 112. Near bottom of page, after "40," supply a comma. Chart. Rev. FOHN LOTHROP m. ANNE HAMMOND.